# Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

**Book II** 

**Teachings 29-55** 

#### **Teaching 29**

- 1. Disciples, I am among you again, but since the way of communicating is new, you doubt without understanding that you should not stop at the forms, because then you will not find where the truth is.
- 2. The means by which I manifest myself at this time is man; this is the reason why you doubt my communication. My message is in the essence of the word poured from the lips of the spokesman.
- 3. Today you doubt again, do you want me to come as in the past times? Remember that you also doubted then.
- 4. I am not speaking to you through the sage or the philosopher, because then you would not have attributed the word to Me, but to him. Instead, I have come to manifest myself through the humble, the ignorant and clumsy, so that comparing the insignificance and littleness of his matter with the greatness and wisdom of the word that flows out of his mouth, you will come to understand that only the Lord can speak to you like this.
- 5. There are also those who, in their doubt, wonder if he is really the Master? Will I be on the right track? Is this not the work of temptation? And when you ask yourselves this, you hear my sweet word that says to you: Have you felt peace on this path? Have you been comforted and healed of your illnesses? Have you regenerated? Then you confess to your conscience and say, "Yes, all this I have contemplated and received."
- 6. It is not yet the time for all of you to believe. Times, trials and events will awaken men and tomorrow they will say: Truly, the one who was and spoke to us was the Divine Teacher.
- 7. I come to reveal to you many mysteries of the spirit so that you may know each other and in this way know your Father better.
- 8. Men who study God, disagree. Who are in the truth? Scientists contradict each other. Who is right? Religion and science have always been in conflict, without men understanding that the spiritual and the material live in perfect harmony and that with it they form the true Work of the Creator. One and the other have a different mission among humanity, but they should imitate the Divine Work, harmonizing with each other, like all beings of Creation.
- 9. How many anathemas religion has hurled at science and how many times science has denied religion the existence of spiritual life! Religion, based on the evils that science has

brought to humanity and science taking as a weapon the fanaticism and superstitions that the ministers of religions have instilled in humanity.

- 10. Verily I tell you, some lack to know the truth that nature contains and others lack to properly interpret my Law.
- 11. I am the King of peace; I have drawn my sword and I come in time of war to destroy all sin and darkness. Those who follow me, do not be afraid if they are unknown by their parents or by their children, that my love will compensate them in their struggle.
- 12. Already in the Second Time they did not know each other because while some went to listen to Jesus, others denied him.
- 13. My new soldiers will have to rise up to preach this good news with their works and examples among humanity that has forgotten my truth. Today I only find my word in dusty books. Mankind has strayed from the true path and has become familiar with sin, vice and debauchery. Sin no longer repulses him, crime no longer horrifies him, adultery no longer surprises him.
- 14. Here is my word, humanity, limited so that you can understand it, but if you want proofs of my presence, I have already given you proofs, and I will give you even more, but do not cry or rock your hair when they appear.
- 15. In the Second Time, one day Jesus was walking followed by some of his disciples. They had ascended a mountain and while the Master was marveling at those men with his words, suddenly they beheld transfigured the body of their Lord, who was floating in space, having on his right hand the spirit of Moses and on his left that of Elijah.
- 16. Before that supernatural sight, the disciples fell to the ground, blinded by the divine light; but then, calming down, they proposed to their Teacher to place on their shoulders the purple robe of kings, as well as on Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice coming down from the infinite, which said, "This is my beloved Son in whom I have placed my pleasures, listen to Him."
- 17. Great fear seized the disciples when they heard that voice, and when they looked up, they saw only the Master, who said to them, "Do not be afraid or tell anyone this vision until I have risen from the dead." Then they asked their Lord, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" And Jesus answered them, "Truly, Elijah will come first and restore all things, but I tell you, Elijah has already come and they did not know him, but they did in him as they pleased. Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about John the Baptist."

- 18. In this age, how many times before your eyes have I made the matter through which I communicate disappear, in order to allow you to contemplate me in the human form with which humanity knew Jesus, and yet you have not fallen prostrate before the new transfiguration.
- 19. My work is the spiritual Mountain to which I invite you to ascend by paths of love, charity and humility. It is the new Mount Tabor, where the past, the present and the future merge into one and where law, love and wisdom unite in a single essence.
- 20. Moses, Jesus and Elijah, this is the path that the Lord has traced to man to help him rise to the Kingdom of peace, light and perfection.
- 21. Feel in your life the presence of the messengers of the Lord. None of them have died, they all live to light the way of men who have been lost, helping them to rise from their falls, strengthening them, so that with love they surrender to fulfillment in the trials of their restitution.
- 22. Know the work that Moses, by the inspiration of the Lord, accomplished on earth. Analyze the teaching of Jesus, through whom the Divine Word spoke, and seek the spiritual meaning of my new revelation, of which this was represented by Elijah.
- 23. When you come to a complete knowledge of these divine revelations, make a book that is divided into three parts and you will find that the first speaks of the Law, the second of love and the third of wisdom. Then you will understand, that it is the law that leads, love elevates and wisdom perfects. You will finally understand that these revelations have been delivered to you in perfect order illuminating human life. That the lesson of love was given to you when you already had a broad knowledge of justice and that wisdom will also come to you when you live in harmony with the teachings that love contains.
- 24. It is through man that the Lord has always spoken to humanity, because between the Divine Being and the human being, there is your spirit who interprets the heavenly message, who perceives and senses the eternal.
- 25. Moses, Jesus and Elijah represent the three phases in which I have manifested myself to you. The arm of Moses who held the tablet of the law and pointed out the way to the promised land; the lips of Jesus who pronounced the divine word and Elijah who, with his spiritual manifestations, opened the doors that lead you to infinity and to the knowledge of what you call mystery.
- 26. I am conversing with you, speaking to your heart, while you have to listen to me through the human mouthpiece, I listen to you when you speak to me in the most intimate of your being.

- 27. I am Christ, who has been persecuted, blasphemed and made a prisoner in this world. I come to you after what you did to me in the Second Time in Jesus, to give you once again, proof that I have forgiven you and that I love you.
- 28. Naked you took me to the cross and so I return among you, because my Spirit my truth I do not hide from your eyes behind the garment of hypocrisy or of lies; but in order that you may look at me, first you have to cleanse your heart.
- 29. You would like to contemplate me in all my greatness and the Master would like to show himself to his disciples in this way, but I always find you taking the first steps and I have to limit myself until I can be understood by you.
- 30. What would happen if you suddenly beheld my light in all its splendor? You'd be blinded. What if you listened to my voice in all its power? You would lose your reason. If in the speaker through whom I communicate, I discharged all my power, what would become of him? Their matter would disappear.
- 31. Therefore, accept that the Father limits himself to be understood, felt and contemplated by men, because even within this limitation, He is perfect, wise and infinite. Many of you would like me to perform material miracles, to believe that it is I who manifests myself, so you did in the First Time, when Moses called the people to take them through the desert to the promised land. Many of you demanded that he do powerful works in order to believe that he was the messenger of God and therefore follow him.
- 32. Moses had given sufficient proofs that the true God was with him, but the people wanted more testimonies and the messenger, taking the crowds to the slopes of Mount Sinai, invoked the power of the Lord and the Lord listening to him, granted him great trials and wonders.
- 33. If the people were thirsty, I manifested my power in it by the faith of Moses, causing water to flow from the rock. In the famine of the people, I showed my presence before the prayer of the one who was leading Israel, sending the manna to him.
- 34. The people wanted to hear and see the One whom Moses heard and contemplated through his faith and I manifested myself to the people in the cloud and made them listen for hours and hours to my voice, but it was so powerful that men felt dying of fear; their body trembled and their spirit trembled before that voice of justice. Then the people begged Moses to pray to the Lord that he would no longer speak to his people, because they could not hear him. He recognized that he was still too small to be able to communicate directly with the Eternal.
- 35. At the time when Christ dwelt in Jesus among mankind, men, contemplating him, were saying: How should the son of the carpenter and Mary be the promised Messiah, the

one whom the prophets announced and the patriarchs hoped for? How can this humble man be the Son of God, the liberator? But the Master spoke and his word made those who came to Him in good faith tremble, and even the unbelievers. At every step the mobs demanded a miracle from Jesus and He did it. The blind man arrived and, to the amazement of the Pharisees, the Master gave him his sight just by touching him. In the same way he gave movement to the paralytic, the leper was cleansed of his evil, the possessed freed, the adulteress converted with a word and the dead rose at his voice.

- 36. Whatever men asked in order to believe and recognize me, I granted them, because it was in Me to give them whatever they asked, since the Divine Spirit was hidden in Jesus to manifest himself and enforce the Law.
- 37. When Jesus was on the cross, there was no spirit that did not feel shaken by the voice of love and justice of the one who died naked as the very truth that he gave in his word. Those who have analyzed the life of Jesus, have recognized that neither before nor after Him, there has been anyone who carries out a work like his, because it was a divine work that with his example will save humanity.
- 38. I came meekly to the sacrifice, because I knew that my blood would convert and save you. I spoke with love and I forgave you until the last moment because I came to bring you a sublime teaching and to trace the way for you with perfect examples towards eternity.
- 39. Humanity wanted to make me desist from my purpose looking for the fragility of the flesh and I did not desist. Men wanted to blaspheme me and I did not blaspheme. The more the mobs offended me, the more pity and love I had from them and the more they wounded my body, the more blood flowed from it to give life to the dead to faith.
- 40. That blood is the symbol of the love with which I traced the path to the human spirit. I left my word of faith and hope to those hungry for justice and the treasure of my revelations to the poor in spirit.
- 41. Until time passed, humanity realized who had been in the world; then, the Work of Jesus was considered perfect and divine, recognized as superhuman. How many tears of repentance! How much remorse in the spirits!
- 42. At this time I appear before you spiritually on the mountain of perfection, having as in the gaze of those disciples, Moses and Elijah by my side, the three messengers who have traced to men the way of the spirit through the fulfillment of the law.
- 43. Moses presented to humanity the Law engraved in stone, Jesus on the cross culminated his law of love and Elijah at this time, like a divine ray, came to enlighten

every spirit with wisdom. Each messenger has had his time to make humanity understand the divine message, revelations and prophecies.

- 44. Moses was saved from the waters so that by becoming a man, he would set his people free and deliver the Law of God to them.
- 45. The Word became man, to say to humanity by his example: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life". Mary, the virgin mother was the blessed ladder by which Christ descended among men. Mary, the holy and sweet mother of Jesus, sustained with her womb the one who was later to sustain every spirit with the divine bread of her word.
- 46. Everything that Christ said and I taught with his works was a law that came to confirm that, through Moses, had received; but not all was said, not everything was revealed, it was Elijah, and in compliance with the prophecies, and to my word, come to prepare my arrival, to do this is expressed through the human understanding, by means of its beam of light, to enlighten the spirits, hearts and minds; to make you understand what has already been revealed, and prepare men for the new revelations and explanations, in this word, I would rely on.
- 47. Who in 1866 had heard the first manifestations, heard those words, saying: "I am Elijah the prophet from the First Time, the transfiguration on mount Tabor, prepare yourselves, because the Seven Seals are given to know and the doors of the mystery you are open to that you can contemplate the way of your salvation."
- 48. At this moment I have also been contemplated together with Moses and Elijah, by the spiritual gaze of those who have developed that precious gift. Some of you are amazed and others repentant at this transfiguration, but this light and this grace will be poured out throughout the world.
- 49. Moses: Look at your people, they are the same ones you drove through the desert in pursuit of the promised land. Scattered and wandering he goes through the world; while some have understood that the land of promise is in my bosom and it is reached by the love that my word teaches, others have taken over the world as if it were their last abode and their only possession. They did not believe in the Messiah, nor have they felt the presence of the Holy Spirit. Return to them in spirit and again point out to them the way to the promised land, to the heavenly homeland, but if they did not believe you, let the sun go down, the moon lose its light and the earth tremble, because this people will wake up and will never be lost again!
- 50. My charity is with humanity. In every dawn I propose peace to men, but they have not wanted my love. They have created war and they themselves do justice, so the weeds will

be cut down and everything unclean will be washed away in the waters of love and regeneration.

- 51. After death, the resurrection to true life will come; after war, peace will be made, and after chaos, light will shine in consciences, because I am the light of the world.
- 52. The year 1950 will come and by then many spokesmen will transmit my word. In other nations they will listen to me, but on the last day of my manifestation, the spiritual valley will have its gaze on you: the spirits of the inhabitants of the earth, those of your fathers, and they will be present, the patriarchs and the righteous. Blessed are those who are obedient to my Law, for they will be judged like the sheep of the Divine Shepherd, but woe to the disobedient, for they will be judged like goats!
- 53. Elias, you are the light. In this time, which is yours, it has been revealed to humanity that it is not three laws that have been handed over to it, but only one explained in three times, which is condensed into two precepts: To love God above all creation and to love one another! Today I manifest myself to remind my people of past teachings and also to announce to them my new revelations.
- 54. On this day when you have remembered the moment when Elijah opened the Third Time for humanity by communicating through the understanding of man, feel the love of your Master, put aside your bitterness and affirm your steps on the path of salvation.
- 55. Live in harmony with my revelations of the Three Times, and eternally turn your existence into an inexhaustible flow of justice, love and wisdom.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 30**

- 1. In the teachings that I am giving you, I have called you the people of Israel or the Seed of Jacob, and as you understand my lessons, you have realized that spiritually you belong to the lineage of that ancient people, chosen among the nations of the Earth, to fulfill the mission of transmitting my revelations to humanity.
- 2. The seed that I entrusted to Jacob, is in the spirit and not in the matter as men have falsely supposed, because I tell you that if the inheritance that the first patriarchs bequeathed to Israel, had been material, it would still be giving prophets, emissaries and enlightened; instead, see that that people carries with them chains of spiritual and material misery, knowing that they can no longer wait for the arrival of a Messiah, because they have understood that the One who was promised to them was in the bosom of his people and was not recognized.
- 3. The spirit of Israel for the race is asleep, lethargic in a dream that has lasted for centuries and cannot look at the truth, because he has lived only for the joys of the world, hoping to reach here his Promised Land his judgment and his glory. But you do not think that his dream will be eternal, no, now that misery, pain and humiliation like a new cup of bitterness has been drunk by that people, his spirit begins to awaken, orienting himself with meditation, and in it he finds that all the prophecies and signs that announced the arrival of the Messiah, were faithfully fulfilled in Christ.
- 4. His awakening in the most complete form is not far off, his spiritual dawn is already approaching; but first he will contemplate the destruction of the materialism of humanity because of his ambitions, his egoism and his low passions.
- 5. When that people are convinced that the kingdom of true peace and grace is not found on earth, then they will look to Christ, to the repudiated, to the unknown, to tell him: "Master, you were right, freedom is only found in those who love spirituality, because those of us who have aspired to material goods, have only achieved with it, to be slaves."
- 6. When this confession rises to Me from those hearts, I will cause my new prophets to arise among them, who will help them prepare on the path of spirituality, which will be that of their liberation. Do not be surprised that those stationed in their evolution for centuries, in a short time manage to travel the path that others who have preceded them have taken so long to reach and still manage to surpass them. Do not forget that many of them have spirits that were sent to the earth from the earliest times, and that once their restitution is complete, they will take their place among those chosen by the Lord, to bring light to their brothers of all nations.

- 7. When they are in the same way those that bear the name of Israel because of their race, that they are by the spirit, one and the other will join, recognizing that both are part of that blessed seed that was born with the prophets, the patriarchs of the First Time and that was watered with the blood of the Redeemer, to get to flourish in this era of light in me you are listening to. Now you have me in Spirit, although sometimes you doubt it, saying: How can I believe that the Master communicates with us using such an imperfect and so humble means? But this is not the first time that you have doubted my presence among you, even in the Second Time the men said, How can the expected Messiah be the carpenter's son?
- 8. My children, in my high designs you cannot penetrate, but now that I come to clarify the mysteries that you have not understood, open your mind and your heart, so that you may know the reason for many divine manifestations, to the point that it is good for your Lord to reveal to you.
- 9. In the Second Time, when among my disciples or among the mobs that followed me, someone asked if perhaps I would return among you, I had no reason to hide it and I declared to them that my return would be in a time of great trials for humanity, which would be preceded by great events and upheavals in the different orders of your life.
- 10. That promise I made to you, I have fulfilled, because none of the precursor signs has been missing, as well as none of the announced events; however, humanity, given over to its spiritual lethargy, has let the signs of my presence among men go unnoticed.
- 11. No one expected me, I found your heart cold, the lamp of love turned off, you were sleeping the dream of several centuries. Only a few woke up to the call of the emissary of the Lord, who came to you to announce that I was knocking at the doors of your heart.
- 12. My first communication took place one night while humanity was sleeping, just like the one in which I became a man to live among you. If few were those who received me on that occasion, even fewer were those who accompanied me in my new manifestation. But do not take my words as a reproach, because it is not: I am the perfect love that eternally quickens you.
- 13. I have come to trace you the path that will lead you to your salvation, in the midst of this wide sea of evil; but the months and even the years have passed since the instant of my first communication and since then, one by one the walkers have approached in search of the presence of the Master, and today there are not a few who are present in my manifestations, now they form multitudes.
- 14. Do not believe that all who come to listen to me, are convinced of this truth, do not, while to some this work is the greatest thing that encourages your heart, for others it is

something that they can't conceive and then judge, analyze, investigate, and not finding the truth in the way that they want it, ask me for evidence to believe, as did Thomas. Then I said to them: do not test me, I am giving you enough proofs of my presence, of my truth and of my love; but they insist on their request saying: "If the Master in the Second Time, already being in Spirit, materialized before Thomas, to prove his faith, why now do we not please the unbelievers by materializing before us, even if only for an instant?"

- 15. Yes, my children, you would be right to ask me for proof, if your smallness were real and your ignorance certain; but you carry an evolved spirit that does not need material proof to believe: what you must do is dematerialize and thus you will realize that you are qualified to understand my new lessons and that it is not necessary for Me to materialize my presence.
- 16. By the essence of my word, believe in Me, it is clear and will not lead you into confusion. Remember what I told you from that time on: the tree is recognized by its fruit. Now I tell you, my word will be recognized by its essence.
- 17. Many times men have asked why Jesus even after he was crucified was left to see of Magdalena the sinner, and after he visited his disciples, and instead ignores the fact that He had visited his Mother, to which I say, that it was not necessary for me to come to Mary, in the same way that you would use with those, because the communication between Christ and Mary was constant from before the world was.
- 18. Through Jesus I manifested myself to humanity, to save sinners and let myself be contemplated by them after the crucifixion, to revive the faith of those who needed me; but truly I tell you that Mary, my sweet Mother as a man, had no stain to wash away, nor could she lack faith, because She knew who Christ was even before she offered him her maternal womb.
- 19. It was not necessary for me to humanize my Spirit in order to visit Her who, with the same purity and meekness with which she received me into her bosom, with that same she returned me to the Kingdom from whence I arrived. But who could have known the way in which I spoke to her in her solitude and the divine caress with which my Spirit enveloped her?
- 20. This is how I give an answer to those who have asked me this question, thinking many times that Jesus' first visit must have been for his Mother.
- 21. How different the way I manifested myself to Mary must have been from the one I used to make myself feel for Magdalene and my disciples.

- 22. Mary felt me in her spirit. Mary did not mourn for Me, she did not mourn the death of Jesus, her pain was for all humanity, whom she received at the foot of her Son's cross, as a divine present from the Eternal, and for whom she offered the purity of her body and blood, so that the Word might become man.
- 23. In contrast, when I was on the road to Emmaus to some of my disciples, seeing me not discovered in the wayfarer to his Master, until I hear my divine word; and when Thomas saw me, did you show him the wound in my side, to be convinced that the One to whom he believed dead, in reality he lived. For that is why I have come, to cause some to be born and others to be raised to the faith.
- 24. Today I have not only wanted to reveal my message to you, but I have also come to show you the best way to make it known.
- 25. While the time of my preaching has lasted, I have helped your spirit in its evolution, removing roughnesses, sweetening characters, awakening the disciples to give their hearts to charity, to the fulfillment of my commandment that I repeated so much to you when I told you: "Love one another". And although the time that you wake up to spread my word, has not yet come, because you have not reached the proper preparation, I have granted you all those who are drinking from this fountain of health, morals, and life, they start to practice my divine teachings, to prepare, to grow stronger for the future fight, for their good works to convince new hearts, that later will be also labriegos and new sowers in the land of the Lord.
- 26. Today I contemplate that while some sin as fearful and discreet, others instead show ostentatious and I do not want you to touch any of those extremes. I do not want the fear of the judgments of your fellow men to cause you to hide, because by doing so you would demonstrate that you lack confidence in my teaching, and if you do not have faith in the power that contains the seed that you are going to deliver, what will be the harvest of your sowing?
- 27. Be afraid, yes, that your bad behavior will affect you before your brothers, but while you are carrying limpidity in your life, rise up with dignity and preach my word, making my teaching known to your fellow men.
- 28. Do not flaunt your gifts and knowledge of the truth that you carry. I tell you, if you did that, you would expose yourselves to great trials by your brothers.
- 29. I have not given my word to you to proclaim in the streets and squares; it is true that Jesus did so, but He knew how to answer any question and put to the test those who tried to prove it.

- 30. You are small and weak, therefore you should not defy the wrath of your brothers. Do not try to attract attention, think that you have nothing in particular; do not try to prove to humanity that everyone is wrong and that only you know the truth, because that way you will achieve nothing good in your life.
- 31. If you want to evolve spiritually and morally, do not judge the defects of your brothers, so as not to fall into the same error, correct your imperfections; humbly pray to your Master so that you may be inspired by his meekness and remember his advice that you should never publish your good works, that your left hand should never find out what the right had done.
- 32. I also tell you that it is not necessary to go out to find multitudes to tell them about my doctrine, because my charity will put those in need of your help in your path; but if there are moments when, complying with my law, you feel the need to do a work of charity and you do not have anyone in need near you, do not despair or doubt my word, that will be the precise hour in which you should pray for your absent brothers, those who will receive my charity if you truly have faith.
- 33. Do not aspire to know more than your brothers, know that you all acquire knowledge according to your evolution, if I granted you my light without you having merits, you would magnify yourselves and you would be lost in your vanity, and your wisdom would be false.
- 34. I want you to be humble, but in order to be humble before Me, you must also manifest it before your fellow men.
- 35. Disciples: Love and wisdom are never separate, the one is part of the other. How is it that there are those who try to separate these two virtues? Both are the key that opens the doors of the sanctuary that will allow you to reach the complete knowledge of my doctrine.
- 36. I said, do you want to have a lot of friends? So use kindness, tenderness, tolerance and mercy, because only with the help of these virtues, your spirit will be able to shine on the path of your fellow human beings, since they are all direct expressions of love. Because, the spirit carries in its innermost essence love, since it is a divine spark and God is love.
- 37. With my teaching I come to model you spiritually, so that you may attend the spiritual banquet where you will be able to savor the delicacies of wisdom and perfect love.
- 38. Know that your destiny is to live as I taught you, that is, in humility, in love, in spirituality, letting an inexhaustible torrent of charity pass through your being.

- 39. In my teaching I show you a broad horizon and if you make your life a likeness of what mine was, rest assured that you will arrive at my Kingdom, at true rest.
- 40. My work assures you of eternal bliss in your spirit. Have you not heard in your heart a sweet and harmonious voice that speaks to you every time you do a good, that you provide a comfort or that you generously grant forgiveness? Who is the One who speaks to you in this way, rewarding your goodness? He is your Teacher who does not turn away from his disciples.
- 41. With these lessons I make you understand that the virtues are the only ones that can adorn your spirit; I also tell you that mistakes, faults and bad feelings, you can compare them to the tatters with which you sometimes cover your spirit. I want you clean and decked out, because in rags of misery you will not be able to shine in the universal palace of your Father.
- 42. Good works are the crystal clear water with which the spirits are cleansed, use it.
- 43. I speak to you in this way so that you understand that you are out of your kingdom, and that you need to return to it, because God is waiting for you.
- 44. I want to make every man an apostle and every apostle a teacher, because I love you with infinite love and before one of you is lost, I would prefer to feel on my Spirit all the pain that exists and has existed among humanity.
- 45. In your heart you are saying to me: Master, do you love us so much? And I tell you that you still cannot understand my love, but that it should be enough for you to know that every child who returns to God is a treasure that returns to the Father. I must warn you that everything will return to the bosom of God. All the fruits that have sprouted from the creative seed will return to their granary.
- 46. O beloved disciples!, Prepare yourselves so that with intense faith you long to reach the true temple built by my charity within you, because there you will find me to accompany you on your path of evolution towards Me.
- 47. I am the one who guides you because I am perfect, I always know where I am going and where I am taking you. I am the good Shepherd who cares for you, caresses you and loves you in such a way that I did not hesitate for a single moment to give you with my sacrifice on the cross the teaching that will lead you to True Life.
- 48. Men believed that by taking the life of Jesus they would destroy my doctrine, not knowing that by doing so, they would cooperate to my glorification.

- 49. I have returned to humanity and I will manifest in these precincts until 1950, through humble understandings, destined by Me for this mission; and in this way I will await the arrival of the sages who will come to interrogate me and deny me.
- 50. This simple and humble word in its form, but profound in its meaning, will confuse the wise again in their pride and vanity, and will show them that the doctrine of Christ, and of the Savior, no one will be able to extinguish it, because He is the Life.
- 51. No one will be able to put an end to Me, I am reborn as I arose, at that time, after a people threw me out of their bosom, condemning me to an ignominious death. But if now I appear again in this world, it is because I love you all.
- 52. O wise men, philosophers and doctors! You will know that I am your Lord when you come to search me, because you will see me answering your evil and ill-intentioned questions and you will be silent before my interrogations; and when you find yourselves repentant and downcast, without asking me for proofs, I will give them to you, and those proofs will be of love and forgiveness.
- 53. I am the only one who can solve your conflicts, the one who truly heals your ills, caresses children and blesses the elderly; the one who, when speaking to man, caresses and enlightens his spirit. Men and centuries will pass, but not my Trinitarian Spiritualist work. Truly I tell you, this work, which is my Law and my doctrine, will enlighten mankind. Do not doubt my wisdom, nor challenge my justice any more; if I accepted your challenge, a weak breath of my elements would be enough for me to turn your science and your theories to dust or to nothing. Do not look for me as a Judge, look for me as a Father, because I am love.
- 54. O beloved people! That you have the mission of spreading my word among humanity today petrified by its materialism. Learn to love her and always have mercy on those who do not understand my lessons of infinite love.
- 55. Close your lips to gossip, mockery, judgment or criticism. Sheathe that two-edged sword that wounds right and left when you wield it; if you want to fight in my name, wield the sword of love.
- 56. Close your lips, so that they will no longer utter blasphemies or cause dishonor; instead, open your eyes, so that you may discover evil and turn away from it; but do not judge your sister humanity, because you are part of it and suffer from its same defects. When your lips and your heart are washed in the waters of repentance and good works, you will begin to speak with the truth of my word, which I will inspire in you.
- 57. If you speak of my doctrine without first having regenerated and prepared yourselves, instead of awakening faith in hearts, you would only receive the ridicule of those who are

aware of your faults. On the other hand, if ridicule, criticism reaches your heart, after you have watched and prayed, they will not succeed in hurting you, because you have already protected yourselves with the weapons that I gave you, which are: patience, charity, gentleness and love.

- 58. Be humble and those who love you will truly do so. If you have not achieved this preparation of spirit and matter, it would be better for you not to get up to preach my word, because you will not be able to sow my seed with the purity with which I have given it to you and it will always be mixed with your imperfections. Before sowing, you must analyze and study my doctrine so that you will come to understand and obey my teaching.
- 59. When you know how to receive the blow on the right cheek and as a sign of forgiveness, love and humility, present the left to your offender, you can already trust that you are beginning to be my disciples. Until forgiveness arises among men, their fratricidal wars will cease and the union of all nations will arise.
- 60. With these teachings I want to avoid that one day you become prevaricators, that speaking of love, charity and spirituality, with your works you sow the opposite. I tell you this, because among you there are those who proclaim that they love me and in their hearts there is no love for their brothers.
- 61. I want you to be sincere spiritually and materially to call you worthy my children, because otherwise, my voice will reach your spirit implacably calling you hypocrites, as I called in the Second Time the sect of the Pharisees who were the living image of a tomb bleached on the outside, polished and covered with flowers, but keeping inside only rottenness and death.
- 62. I am listening to those who say to me: "Master, we consider the test of having to show the left cheek to the one who wounded our right to be very hard, but nevertheless, we would like to be of your disciples."
- 63. O people! That when you hear my word, you always take it in its material sense, without stopping to understand it in its spiritual meaning. I tell you that just as you can be touched on the cheek, you can be touched in the heart, in your moral part or you can also be touched in your spirit. But you must not believe that this test that I ask of you is the greatest that you can bear; in this Third Time I have come to ask you for a little more, when I ask you in my lectures, if the murderer of your father was persecuted by human justice and knocked at your doors asking for protection, would you grant him shelter, without betraying him, as a sign of forgiveness?

- 64. That is the proof that I now ask of all those who want to be the disciples of the Holy Spirit in this Third Time.
- 65. If you put these teachings into practice, verily I say to you, you will be earning a reward for yourselves, but you should not expect the reward while you are in this world; and I again recommend that you do not judge the acts of your brothers, because according to your judgment, so will be your sentence. Leave the cause to Me, just or unjust, known or unknown, that I will give to your brothers what belongs to them and to you what corresponds to you.
- 66. Be humble in all the acts of your life, feel ignorant before the wisdom of your fellow men.
- 67. Blessed is the one who prepares, for he will truly listen to me. Blessed is the one who purifies himself and obeys the commandments of his Lord, for he will see me. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 31**

- 1. Close your material eyes to this manifestation and raise your spirit to your Creator, because it is with whom I wish to converse.
- 2. I promised to return among you and I could not help but attend this appointment with your spirit.
- 3. Have peace, listen to me carefully and let the chisel of my word, go shaping your spirit.
- 4. You walked a lot in search of a place that would bring you peace and you did not find it, when you first came to these humble places to hear my word; you did not imagine that in them, so poor and humble, you were to find the peace that you longed for so much.
- 5. I will conquer you through love, for this, I am giving you my teaching that is a source of inexhaustible blessings. I will leave you this fountain so that in it you may receive your brothers, the travelers, the wayfarers, with the same solicitude and charity with which I have received you.
- 6. Man lives not only by bread, but also by my word. There is hunger and thirst in you that are not material, and to comfort you you seek the water and the bread of the spirit. It was necessary that the pain touched you, so that you would understand the teachings that I gave you in the Second Time.
- 7. Some ask me in confusion: Lord, is it possible that human love is illicit and abominable before You and that you only approve of spiritual love? I answer you: Do not be confused. It is well that the highest and purest of love corresponds to the spirit: but also in matter I put a heart so that he loved on Earth and I gave man senses so that through them he could enjoy everything that surrounds him.
- 8. I entrusted human life to the spirits, so that they would come to inhabit the earth, and already in it to test their love for God. For this I divided human nature into two parts, giving the strongest to some and the most fragile to others: those parts were man and woman. Only together can they be strong and happy, for this I instituted marriage. Human love is blessed by Me, when it is exalted by the love of the spirit.
- 9. The love felt only by matter is typical of irrational beings, because they lack the consciousness that illuminates the life of rational beings. From the unions full of spiritual understanding, good fruits have to sprout and incarnate in them spirits of light.
- 10. Now is the time for you to purify your seed, so that you may form a family that is strong in spirit and in matter.

- 11. Understand me, my children, interpret my will well, the year 1950 is already approaching; remember that it is the year that I have indicated for this communication to end. I want to find you prepared on that day, because only those who have achieved it will remain firm in the degree of elevation they have reached. Those will be the ones who give true testimony of Me.
- 12. Only those who have become spiritualized will know how to manifest my work in their new form of communication. But how will they become inspired to receive my thoughts and interpret my spiritual messages? Watching and praying.
- 13. I want everyone to achieve progress, that it does not reach only a few, so that your testimony may be for the good of humanity. See that if some of you think in one way and others in a different way, you will only bring confusion to your brothers.
- 14. The essence of this word has never changed since the beginning of its manifestation through Damiana Oviedo; but where is the result of those words? What was done with them? Hidden are the writings of those divine chairs that were the first of this time in which my Word has poured out so much among you. It is necessary that these lessons come to light, so that tomorrow you will bear witness to what the beginning of this manifestation was like. Thus you will come to possess the complete book of my word in this Third Time. This way you will know the date of my first lesson, its content and that of the last one that I will give you in the year 1950, when this stage ends.
- 15. Today you do not foresee the chaos that will be in humanity after my word has ceased. Can you imagine the whirlwind that such an event will unleash among the nations? There will be a lack of control in the spirits and you must be prepared to counteract it. Think that in each Era your responsibility is greater, because in each new time, O people! You will have a greater knowledge of my Law. Your inheritance is very great and it is essential that you leave it to your brothers, those in need, before you leave this Earth.
- 16. Sensitize your hearts so that you understand my word, because you have not yet understood it. If you do not prepare yourselves, how will you be able to receive and understand my teaching, when tomorrow I entrust it to you for inspiration?
- 17. Unite in truth and in spirit and so you will no longer be divided, even in the greatest trials. One God, one will and one word have been with you, therefore no different law can arise in the future than the one I have now given you.
- 18. Do not weaken, people; remember at all times that I have called you strong. If I have not disappointed your faith and I have proved to you that the essence of my word is not

variable, why should you disappoint your brothers by giving them a bad example? It is time for you to prepare what you will leave to the generations to come as an inheritance.

- 19. Many in their hearts say to me: Master, are you looking that we are going to be unfaithful? Would that be possible? And I answer you the same thing that I said to my apostles in the Second Time: Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation. For if you are now only the little children who long to become my disciples, your perseverance will make you achieve a noble atonement. I will not be absent until I have given you my last lesson at the end of 1950.
- 20. Feel my love close to you, entrust your cares to me, converse in peace with Me and truly I tell you, that later you will feel comforted. Why do you come to Me in fear, do you think that I have come to betray you to your brothers?
- 21. I hear that in the depths of your heart you say to me: Master, how are we to be received by You, if we are so stained by our sins and You are the same perfection?
- 22. I answer you, humanity: Do you think that when I came to look for you, I was unaware that you were stained? I knew everything, I do not know anything, that is why I have come to you, to give you my lesson of love which saves you from all lurking and helps to cleanse you from all sin.
- 23. Why do the poor, the outcasts of the world, feel the most unworthy of my love? Is it because they have heard that I am a king? How slow you are to understand the divine lessons. Have you not understood that if I became a man in the Second Half, it was to teach you the greatest lesson of humility? Remember that I came in Jesus to be born and to live among the poor, that I walked with them on the roads, that I visited their houses and sat at their table, that I healed their sick bodies, I caressed their children, I suffered and wept with everyone.
- 24. Behold the same Lord, but today He is coming in the Spirit. This King has no crown, mantle or scepter, I simply dwell in perfection and rule with love.
- 25. Why should I manifest myself in regal palaces, among pomps and ceremonies, if that is not for Me? Verily I tell you, those who conceive of me among superfluous luxuries and splendors, have their wrong concept of what my Divinity is.
- 26. There will be those who wonder that I, like Christ, have now attributed to myself the Divinity and say How is it that You, who said at that time that he came only to execute the will of his Father, now speak to us as if you were the Father himself? And I answer you, understand that Christ spoke as Divinity, since he is the Word of God and today the Word speaks to you again in Spirit. Therefore I tell you that the Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit are one God.

- 27. You are made of matter, into which I have placed a spirit and endowed it with a consciousness. And is that why you are going to say that there are three people who inhabit every man?
- 28. These three powers form a single being, although each of its parts manifests itself in a different way.
- 29. When in the human being there is perfect harmony between the three natures of which he is formed, there will be similarity with the harmony that exists in God, because in him there will be only one will, that of reaching the summit of his spiritual perfection.
- 30. People, I have been teaching you for a long time for your struggle, but only those who, stripped of material ambitions, have based their ideal on knowing the spiritual teachings, are staying with Me. Also among those who have already left for the afterlife, there are many who listen to me from their scale of evolution. How many of the first have not known how to persevere and be faithful to me! They did not want to wait for the fruiting of the first seeds. They wavered in their faith, they doubted, they did not foresee the greatness that was about to overflow in the last, but when they return, attracted by the clamor and the rejoicing of this people, they will have to come to take the last place.
- 31. May this lesson serve those who today, seeing the multiplication of the seed, still doubt the flowering of this Doctrine.
- 32. Dematerialize yourselves, from today take your worship to the utmost simplicity, preparing and disposing for the spirit-to-Spirit communication that you will have with your Lord. Today it is still necessary that I speak to you through these matters, so that you may be affirmed in your faith, and feel that I am close to you, in the innermost depths of your heart.
- 33. Fulfill Me, people, and I will fulfill you. Bear witness of Me and I will bear it of you. Get rid of all selfishness, if you really want to be part of my labors that will make my word known among humanity. Stop worrying only about yourself and start worrying about your fellow human beings. I want you to discover the supreme delight that is achieved by relieving the pain of others.
- 34. Take to your brothers, in my word of consolation of light and love, the balm that I have entrusted to you.
- 35. One day you will come to understand that the wisdom of the spirit is superior to the science of the mind, because human intelligence only discovers what its spirit reveals to it. I give you this warning, because many of you will say: "How can I cure the sick, if I ignore the science of healing?"

- 36. Have charity for your brothers, have faith, know how to pray and with these merits make yourselves worthy of my grace and truly I tell you, then you will see how it is possible to do wonders.
- 37. If, in spite of my teaching, there are those who doubt that this word comes from the Father, let them ask my farmers, this people who have been following me, and you will obtain thousands of testimonies that tell of true wonders, which would amaze men of science who knew them.
- 38. Listen: when I have ceased to give you my word, this people will be sowers of my spiritual seed, but I ask you, What will be your determination before the commands that you have received from Me? Will you be willing to faithfully interpret my inspirations? Do not promise me anything of what you are going to do in those days, rather keep listening to this Doctrine and meditate on it. Today you are united around the Master, tomorrow, you do not know how many of you will turn your back on me, by disobeying my commands.
- 39. Do not let the years pass uselessly over you, try every day to take one more step forward, on the spiritual path. Walk with a firm step, let no one go in a hurry just to feel ahead of others, because their stumbling would be very painful.
- 40. I want you to become strong by thought, by intuition, by the spirituality of your works, so that in your life you will not cause the slightest pain and you will prepare to alleviate all the sufferings that arise in your path.
- 41. I have given you many lessons, O people! some deeper than others. I speak to all my children, to those who go before and to those who are behind. It is that new children are always coming in search of this word and as I did with you, I will start by giving them the simplest teachings.
- 42. I ask the last ones: Do you think that you do not have any spiritual mission? Do you feel irresponsible to humanity? If you think so, you are in error, because so great are your gifts and your positions, as those you see possessed by those of whom I am making use, to give you my teaching. They also thought the same as you, when they heard me for the first time and now look at them: How wrong they were!
- 43. Persevere on the way, because soon you will come to know everything that you possess and what is the mission that you must fulfill on Earth.
- 44. Understand that I, your God, have had no beginning and will have no end. I am eternal and I come to reveal to you in this time many of the mysteries of the spiritual life. That knowledge will make you comply with the law, loving and being faithful to your destiny.

- 45. The time has come when He will reveal new teachings to you and it seems to you as if the Father, after a long absence, returns to his children.
- 46. I gave you the gift of free will, because your spirit was placed at the beginning of a long journey, at the end of which is the goal of its purification and perfection; to achieve that bliss, you will have to arrive by the merits of love, faith and perseverance.
- 47. How beautiful is the gift of free will, and how ill has man used it; but after that long experience, the spirit will arise imposing himself on the passions of the world and will take that blessed freedom solely to glorify his Father.
- 48. The flowers sprout from the plants and offer me their aroma, that is their destiny from which they could not turn away, because they lack the spirit and therefore the gift of freedom. The birds offer me their songs, but they couldn't do anything different, because that's what they were created for and they don't have free will.
- 49. How great will be your merit, the day when you will be like flowers or like birds, even though the heart, because of free will, would like to divert you with its passions from the path of your fulfillment. That will be the time of the spirit, because it will occupy the place that corresponds to it and it will also be the time of matter when she confesses her inferiority and both let themselves be led by consciousness, the harmony that then exists in man, will be the same as there is in everything created. My presence will not only be recognized, but even felt by humanity.
- 50. The time is approaching when men will offer me the true tribute, when they will stop burning the incense that from the first days they have been offering me, incense that does not always speak to me of pure works but has often been saturated with human evil. The tribute that will replace the incense, will be your love, the one that will reach Me.
- 51. You know that you were created in my image and likeness, and when you say it, you think of your human form, I tell you, that there is not my image, but in your spirit, which in order to resemble Me, has to be perfected by practicing the virtues.
- 52. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am justice and goodness and all of this comes from divine love. Do you now understand how you should be in order for you to be in my image and likeness?
- 53. The reason for having created you, was love, the divine longing to share my power with someone, and the reason for having endowed you with free will, was also love, I wanted to feel loved by my children, not by law but by a spontaneous feeling that flowed freely from their spirit.

- 54. Men, carried away by the force of their passions, have descended so much in their sins that they had lost all hope of salvation, but there is not one who cannot be saved; because the spirit, when he has convinced himself that the human storms will not cease until he hears the voice of conscience, will rise up fulfilling my law until he reaches the end of his destiny that is not on earth, but in eternity.
- 55. Those who believe that existence is absurd and think about the futility of struggle and pain, are those who ignore that life is the teacher who models and pain the chisel that perfects. Do not think that I made the pain to offer it to you in a chalice, do not think that I have made you fall. Man fell into disobedience by himself, and that is why he must also rise up by his own effort. Also do not think that only pain will perfect you, no, by practicing love you will also reach Me, because I am love.
- 56. If I set you on a long and difficult path, look that I am accompanying you on it; I continue to teach you and help you with the cross, and to give you proof that I am accompanying you, I came to become a man, to be visible and tangible; But you are fools in your judgments, you doubt if you contemplate me humanized, saying that it is not possible that your eyes can look at God; and if I tell you that I am a Spirit, then you say: How is it possible to know what is not seen and believe in it?
- 57. You have reached a degree of evolution, in which you will know how to understand me in my divine essence and feel me as a spirit. The evolution and reincarnation of the spirit have been preparing you to receive my new lessons.
- 58. When the darkness that has enveloped humanity dissipates and light is made in the spirits, you will feel the presence of a new era. For Elijah has returned among men, but since they did not know how to look at him, it was necessary for him to manifest his spirit through human understanding and to show himself to the seers in that vision of the prophet Elisha: On the clouds, in his chariot of fire.
- 59. Elijah has come as a forerunner at this time to prepare for my arrival; he has come as a prophet to announce to you the new Age with its struggles and its trials, but also with the wisdom of its revelations. He comes with his chariot of light to invite you to penetrate it to rise above the clouds and take you to the spiritual mansion where peace reigns. Trust in him as in the good shepherd, follow him spiritually as the people followed Moses in the First Time; pray that he will help you in your fulfillment and if you want to imitate him, do it.
- 60. Elisha, before Elijah was caught up by the chariot of fire and taken to the heights, asked him that his gift of prophecy and his spirit, transmit it to him to be as he had been on earth; and Elijah, in proof that he granted his disciple his desires, left him his mantle

and Elijah's spirit and his gift of prophecy were in Elisha as a revealing sign of spiritual communication with men and the reincarnation of the spirit.

- 61. In every age and in every divine revelation Elijah appears before men.
- 62. The Messiah had not yet arrived on Earth, it was a short time before he was born as a man and the spirit of the prophet had already incarnated in John, who was later called the Baptist, to announce the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven, which would be the presence of the Word among men.
- 63. When later I was transfigured on Mount Tabor, to show myself in Spirit before some of my disciples, Elijah came with Moses to take his place next to his Lord, implying in this way that he would have entrusted in the future a time in which he would make his presence felt among humanity, awakening the dormant spirit of men to the luminous and perfect life.
- 64. This is the time entrusted to Elijah to awaken humanity, he is the forerunner who will come from people to people, from nation to nation, from man to man, to tell them as John did at that time on the banks of the Jordan, when he spoke to the multitudes telling them to prepare because the kingdom of God was already near. Now he will tell them with his spiritual voice to enter into recollection, because the presence of the Lord as the Holy Spirit is with men.
- 65. When Elijah has prepared mankind, preparing the ways of the Lord, he will return to the Father.
- 66. When that is the case, do not ask him to leave you his mantle as he left it to Elisha, because he has manifested himself spiritually, times have changed and you must forget the symbols, but he will leave you as a gift of love and a testimony that he was among you, the gift of prophecy.
- 67. Prepare yourselves disciples, learn from Me, so that I may send you among humanity, to preach my manifestation as the Holy Spirit, telling them like John: "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near to men".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 32**

- 1. Prepare yourselves, because I want you to analyze the essence of my Word that I have come to pour out among you in this Third Time.
- 2. You are still the little children, you must already be the great disciples, because you have lived in several incarnations. You should have been children only in the First Half, to become young men in the Second and reach maturity in the Third Half.
- 3. I have always contemplated you as little children, in your spiritual childhood you walked innocent, lacking development in your faculties and senses, ignoring your principle, then you received my first lessons and revelations. In the Second Time you should have already been the young men, who in full spiritual youth lived in a high way, but I found you burdened, enslaved, tied to rites and traditions, and contemplating that you had not taken advantage of my lessons, I came to trace you with my examples of charity and love the path that will take you to the promised land, preparing you for this stage of new teachings that I promised to come to give you. I told you to be strong, to fight not to fall into a new slavery. And what have you done with my doctrine? Why have you forgotten the promise I made to you to return to each other spiritually? I am in Spirit as I had offered it to you and you do not recognize me, you ask why I call you Israel, and you ask me for proof to believe. Why have you fallen into idolatry and mysticism, confusing material practices with spiritual worship? I find you confused by the false doctrines with which your brothers have separated you from the path of your evolution, you complain because you lack freedom; I contemplate what you have suffered for the cup so bitter that you have rushed but do not think that I have punished you, no. I have always wanted to guide your steps so that you may love me as a Father and feel my divine protection.
- 4. Many centuries have passed since the day I gave you my word and my last recommendations through Jesus, and today I appear before you as the Holy Spirit fulfilling my promise to you. I have not come to humanize myself, I come in Spirit and only those who are prepared will contemplate me. While you believe in my word and follow me, others do not accept my manifestation and deny it. I have had to give them great tests and thanks to them I have been overcoming their disbelief. The love and patience that I have always shown you, make you understand that only your Father can love you and teach you in this way. I watch over you and make your cross light, so that you will not stumble. I make you feel my peace so that you may walk full of confidence in Me.

- 5. You have always suffered because you have not taken into account my examples of humility, you have not looked at how much I have come down to make myself heard and understood about you; but I forgive you, because you belong to the first people, to the firstborn. Live my examples and make humanity love me, come closer to Me, because men no longer know how to look for me, they do not feel my presence, they do not recognize my benefits and attribute my wonders to chance, they do not trust Me and live quietly in the midst of their confusion. I have told you that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will; you know that I govern the universe with my laws of love and that all beings are obedient to me. Only man tries to circumvent these laws without wanting to make good use of his free will.
- 6. Rest from your vicissitudes. Today you are burdened under the weight of your sufferings, there is pain in your spirit and tears are welling up in your eyes because of the repentance of your faults. You have been unknown for following my cause, but I have told you that if you prepare yourselves, you will be able to overcome and endure the judgments of your brothers with the strength that the practice of charity will give you.
- 7. It is not in vain that I have chosen you as instruments to spread my word, I place my trust in you, I entrust you with a delicate mission that is to bring redemption to your brothers and sisters with your examples. The seed is in you, it is the same with which I have made you live from the beginning. I hope for good fruits from your sowing as a result of your work and your efforts. Make light of the cross you carry, fulfilling with love the mission I have entrusted to you. Finish your work, do not fear the death of the body, think that your spirit will never die, it will only divest itself of the matter that was granted to it as an instrument to live on Earth and which, once its mission is finished, will pay its tribute to the earth and your spirit will be freed to go in search of horizons without limits starting for you a new life in which you will find the compensation of your work in this world.
- 8. Discard erroneous customs and traditions. Take the light in my teaching so that your doubts will be dispelled and the mysteries will be clarified according to my will.
- 9. I am showing you the true life of the spirit, so that you will not live under unjust threats, that you will not comply with my Law only because of the fear of the punishment of which they have spoken to you, those who have not known how to interpret my word. Take my law; it is neither complicated nor difficult to understand. Everyone who knows it and is governed by it, is not confused or gives room to false words or forecasts, misconceptions or misinterpretations. My law is simple, it always points out the way you should follow trust in Me, I am the way that will lead you to the white city, the promised land, which has its doors open, waiting for your arrival.

- 10. I have been pleased to give you an inheritance that belongs not only to you, but to all mankind. You have received so much, that you are in the duty to give to everyone who requests, part of that flow. Bring the light to your brothers who pay for their sins in captivity, console the sick, anoint them with your love as I did in the Second Time and you will see the balm of my charity poured out on them. Encourage the sad, give them conformity and strength. In this way you will practice your gifts and feel comforted.
- 11. You are close to the world of the virtuous spirits who come to your aid. Ask with faith and respect, and you will receive its benefits. Call them without any distinction, because they have all been prepared by Me in the same way, they have all become worthy to come at this time to the aid of humanity. Imitate their example and be united with them in the ideal of progress. I have allowed that spiritual world to teach you and in the coming struggle, they will be invincible soldiers and your bulwark.
- 12. My Law is not reduced, it is infinite and you can fulfill it in many ways. I do not require you to do perfect works, but you must study and deepen in it so that you will come to practice it.
- 13. I do not want you, after listening to my word for so long, to consider these moments lost or misused. If you persevere, you will become spiritualized and then you will be like an open book before your brothers. After 1950 you will reach a higher degree of elevation. I will continue to communicate with you by inspiration and the people will receive your words as messages that I send them. At this time you will recognize how wise and profound my teaching was.
- 14. After 1950, the year in which my communication in this form will end, humanity will have great trials. Nature will suffer upheavals, everything will be shaken, there will be disorganization in all orders. Prepare yourselves and in that time help the weak, because many will succumb in those trials.
- 15. 1950, feared by some and longed for by others, is about to arrive; many sects and religions think about that date and wait for the events that will appear around it, to judge my work. Others will ask themselves the reason for the world chaos and you will speak on my behalf, announcing that after that chaos humanity will achieve the desired peace.
- 16. For I am not insensitive to your sorrows, they come to Me, and make me suffer.
- 17. Why do you look at each other as strangers, living in the same home, which is this world and distinguishing yourselves by races, classes and beliefs? I promise you that I will erase the borders and bring each other closer. Crowns and scepters will fall, power will disappear and wealth too, because it is time for those differences to cease to exist. The day will come when all of you will possess the earth equally. You will go from one

pole to the other, without anyone stopping you. Hypocrisy, ill will, vanity will disappear, to give place to love and harmony. And that lament that rises up to Me, for widowhood, orphanhood, the shortage of bread, the absence of peace and joy, will be changed by a hymn of love and recognition that will flow from all my children.

- 18. You feel at ease in your nation, because you enjoy peace and well-being; but I tell you not to trust too much, not to sleep, but to watch and do merits, if you want to preserve that peace.
- 19. Farmers, I am touching you in trials as I once did with the patient Job, but do not think that I am doing it with the desire to make you suffer, no, it is in order that your spirit may be strengthened in that crucible.
- 20. Do not try to show yourselves clean before Me, if your conscience claims your faults and sins, it is better that you confess to your Father and let his word, like a cleansing river, cleanse you from every stain. Then you will feel worthy to come before your brothers to teach them the truth contained in my teaching.
- 21. My peace is in your nation, watch and pray, so that you will not lose this grace because of your evil deeds. Retain my peace, treasure my wisdom. Have you not noticed how war is stalking you, knocking on your doors and laying ties to make you fall? But if you know how to watch, do not be afraid, for I will help you to achieve victory in your struggle.
- 22. I am the Lord, who has delivered you from death at all times; I am the one God who has spoken to you throughout all time. Christ was my Word who spoke to you through Jesus, He told you: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father". And the Holy Spirit who speaks to you today is also Me, because there is only one Holy Spirit, one Word, and that is Mine.
- 23. Listen, disciples: in the First Time I gave you the Law, in the Second Time I taught you the love with which you should interpret those commandments, and now in this Third Age I am sending you the light, so that you may penetrate the meaning of what was revealed to you.
- 24. So why do you insist on finding three gods where there is only one Divine Spirit, which is Mine?
- 25. I gave the law to the first men and yet I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ in whom I gave you my word, told you when his mission was already concluding: "I turn to the Father from whence I came"; he also told you: "The Father and I are one". And then he promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, who would come to clarify, according to my will and your evolution, the mystery of my revelations.

- 26. More Who will be able to make light in my arcana and explain these mysteries? Who will be able to untie the book of my wisdom, if it is not Me?
- 27. Truly I tell you, the Holy Spirit, whom you now find different from Jehovah and Christ, is nothing but the wisdom that I manifest to your spirit to make you understand, contemplate and feel the truth.
- 28. Today I am preparing you to receive my word and may it descend like dew on thirsty plants, like crystal clear water that quenches the thirst of your spirit. I receive you as tender children in my Father's love.
- 29. You are beginning to take the first steps on solid ground, but if you stop and later ignore my commands, do not block the way to your brothers, to those who will come after you full of longing to serve me, to those who have prepared and are waiting for me. If you don't learn my lesson, what can you teach? Penetrate into my work and enlighten yourselves so that you can understand me, I am the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end of all teaching.
- 30. At this time I announce to you the trials that will be; three quarters of the earth will disappear, pain will call all men and the world will suffer great rigors. But if you prepare yourselves, a region will be saved by one of you. The science that man has attained will not be enough to cure the strange diseases that are to appear; you will then understand that you have to rise beyond the earthly to heal and remedy the evils. Israel will save humanity from great calamities, the more so that you have to prepare to fulfill your destiny. The apostles of this time will go from region to region carrying the "good news" and their gifts will be like an inexhaustible source that overflows its benefits in all men.
- 31. With each miracle that I grant you, you will raise the faith of new apostles and your mission will be great. But woe to them if they were puffed up!, Because they will lose the gifts.
- 32. Respect the gifts granted to your brothers. Cultivate the tree that I have entrusted to you, for you are all husbandmen of one field. My charity follows you everywhere, I know your works and thoughts. Watch and pray, because humanity needs your prayer for its spiritual evolution.
- 33. Many of you believe that your sufferings are contradictory with the Father's law of love because you think: If I am the son of God, if the universal and almighty Father created me, why did he let me fall, why did he not make me obedient, good and perfect?
- 34. Verily I say to you, you have not thought about what you are thinking. What you believe contrary to my laws, is precisely the confirmation of the law of love, and so that you may better understand it, listen. On the divine scale there are an infinite number of

beings, whose spiritual perfection allows them to occupy different rungs according to the degree of evolution they have reached. Your spirit was created with adequate attributes to evolve through that scale of perfection and reach a certain end of the Creator's high designs.

- 35. The fate of these spirits you do not know, but I tell you that it is perfect like everything created by Me.
- 36. You do not yet understand the gifts that the Father gave you, but do not be afraid, because later you will realize them, and you will see them manifest in fullness.
- 37. The infinite number of spirits that, like yours, inhabit different abodes, are united among themselves by a superior force that is that of love. They were created for the struggle, for their elevation, not for immobility. Those who have fulfilled my commands have become great in divine love. However, I remind you that even if your spirit has achieved greatness, power and wisdom, it will not become omnipotent, since its attributes are not infinite as they are in God. However, they will be enough for you to take you to the summit of your perfection along the straight path that was traced to you from the first moment, the love of your Creator.
- 38. When I created you, I gave you the gift of free will, so that by your own free will you may glorify me, with the love and charity that you pour out on your brothers and sisters.
- 39. A spirit without free will would not be worthy creation of the Supreme Being. It would be an inert being, with no aspirations to its perfection.
- 40. Today you are still living within a material life due to the lack of fraternity, because in the domains of the spiritual everything lives in perfect harmony.
- 41. The lack of understanding with divine love causes backwardness for the spirit, which can only be avoided by returning to the path, to definitive repentance and obedience.
- 42. In your current world, your brothers who cultivate science have not led you to the summit of your evolution, they have led you to pain, to the abyss, to pride; but at no time have I abandoned you, it is you who have been slow to respond to my call of love.
- 43. For having abused the loving and just freedom that your Father gave you, you have to purify yourselves with pain and tears, from the stains that you imprinted on your spirit. However, he who resignedly restores his mistakes, will reach his evolution and his rise will be faster than his fall.
- 44. For centuries and centuries I have been giving you examples and proofs of tenderness, of divine love that have sometimes managed to move your heart by making you exclaim: "I love you, Lord, I admire you". But I ask you, If you love me, why don't

you imitate me, putting my teachings into practice? Why have you turned away from the spiritual life, thereby delaying your evolution? How dare you blame God for your own falls, for your pain and for your recklessness?

- 45. Today that I am calling you, not all of you are listening to me, however, I promise you that everyone will listen to me and that none of my children will be lost in the eternity of the spirit.
- 46. Some will seek me in response to my love, others, overwhelmed by pain, will implore my mercy to stop their cup of bitterness.
- 47. I am extending to you the message that I gave you through Jesus and you still do not want to abandon the uncertain paths in which you have strayed.
- 48. Do you want to blame Me for everything that does not come from Me and that has been yours? I have told you to sow love, and instead you have sown hatred. Do you want to collect love?
- 49. I have taught you to live a simple, pure and high life in peace and you insist on living a constant war of hatred, materialism and insane ambitions.
- 50. You ask God almost always without knowing what you are asking, but you never give to God what He asks of you for yourself.
- 51. If you have become so puffed up and lost so much in the divine teachings, how do you want God to give you what you do not know how to ask for or to govern the universe according to your idea or will? Truly I tell you, the universe would not exist for a second if I let you rule it under your human whims.
- 52. I have given you one more drop of the divine essence, more I will give you in future lessons. But do not take my teaching without analyzing it, it will fill you with light so that you can better interpret my revelations.
- 53. Take the essence of the teaching, and interpret it as your conscience and your heart dictate.
- 54. Spirituality is not found in texts of religions or sciences; it is found in your spirit that would be worthily occupied if it always fulfilled the precept that tells you: "Love one another".
- 55. Do not form new philosophies, nor theories derived from this Doctrine, do not erect material temples, nor make allegories or symbols, I will give you all the revelations that correspond to you in these times.

- 56. Truly I tell you that you are not the only ones who will possess the truth, the ministers of the different religions, the scientists, believers and unbelievers are all in their origin spiritual creatures of God, whom I will fill with grace during their journey.
- 57. Humbly invite your brothers and sisters to study my doctrine of love, charity and spiritual elevation. Do not forget that none of your works will be perfect if it does not rest on love for everything you see and even for what you only present in the moments of your meditation.
- 58. There are many lives in the invisible, feel them, bless them and love them.
- 59. Do not form idolatries, fanaticism, or material hierarchies. There is no greater greatness than the light that adorns the spirit that by its virtue has reached perfection.
- 60. He who loves more is greater than he who is serious about his position or his vanity.
- 61. Remember Jesus.
- 62. Your understanding is clearer in these times and my word is also becoming more understandable.
- 63. My temple is your heart, its light is my love. The greatest offering that you can place in him is the peace of your spirit, if you live doing good, blessing and loving your brothers.
- 64. What good would chants, prayers, and rites do you, if you hid only low passions within yourselves? I thirst for your love, not for incense. Less tears and more light, is what I wish there was in your existence.
- 65. You will have to answer for everything and the more your evil deeds are, the more energetic judgments you will receive from yourselves; because I do not judge you, that is false, it is your own spirit in its lucid state that is your tremendous accuser and terrible judge. I am the one who defends you against confusion, the one who absolves and saves you because I am the love that purifies and forgives.
- 66. I will give you new teachings so that you may understand this lesson, which is one more page that I am giving you so that you may form the "Book of True Life".
- 67. Fulfill my law and by your examples of humility, charity and love, these little multitudes will multiply and become as numerous, as the stars of the firmament and as the sands of the sea.

#### MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 33**

- 1. Once again the Master opens the book of his teaching to explain to you syllable by syllable his doctrine of love. If, as a Father, you want to listen to me, I tell you: Here is the table prepared for you to sit down and savor the delicacies that I have reserved for you with so much love.
- 2. I come in the spirit to manifest myself among my disciples. You call this time the time of light and it is that all spirit and all matter have felt my spiritual presence.
- 3. I am the light and the way and not all of you realize the purpose of my manifestation among you; instead of rejoicing with my divine teaching and my revelations, believing that I have only come to remedy your material needs and afflictions, you remain deaf to my inspirations and concretely ask for bread, work, money or health, without understanding that I grant you every material benefit in addition.
- 4. Some of you come with a heart full of gratitude and rejoicing because you have received some charity that you requested for your earthly life and I bless you: but in truth I tell you that the spiritual gifts that exist in your being are greater, which, before the stimulus of my teaching, begin to give you their first fruits, and of this you have not yet thanked me.
- 5. Open your heart so that you may feel within it all that I am granting you. This is why I have often told you that when I was among you, you did not feel me.
- 6. Do I have to do the works that you call miracles again, as in the Second Time, in order to be believed? Will I have to give sight to the blind, movement to the paralytic, and life to Lazarus, in order to awaken your faith? Truly I tell you, in this time many blind people have seen the light, many crippled people have walked, and many dead people have risen to the life of grace.
- 7. Two paths appear before your eyes again, the same ones that you have known since the beginning of your pilgrimage. The one is wide and flowery, the other is narrow and strewn with thorns; you want to travel along the narrow path, which is that of virtue without abandoning the other, and this is not possible.
- 8. Verily I tell you that you do not know my path and that despite its innumerable trials, peace is in it, unlike the wide path that brings pleasures leaving only pain and boredom in your heart.
- 9. I want your spirit to live eternally in my peace, that is why I manifest myself before him to teach him in this way. Do not forget that at this time you have made a new covenant with your Father before the ark of the new covenant.

- 10. It is my will that in the times of approaching pain, you stand firm and rise up to give my teaching to your fellow men. When you spread my word and your testimony among mankind, do not be discouraged by the doubt of your brothers. By chance did you all believe when you first heard me? Now that you have that body or sheath, take advantage of it to fulfill your mission before humanity. How many of those who dwell in the spiritual space would like to possess a matter that they consider as a jewel!
- 11. To your spirit I say: Let yourselves be guided by consciousness and your matter. Let yourselves be led by the spirit and then my peace will be with you. If you do so, your spirit will be watching like the virgins of the parable, with their lamp lit waiting for the arrival of the bridegroom. Blessed are those who live watching, because they will be attentive to receive me and when the last hour comes for them, knock on the door of the spiritual valley, I will open it for them.
- 12. If you work zealously, you will be with Me tomorrow. Prepare yourselves with these teachings so that you may rise up imitating my disciples of the Second Time and bring the light to your brothers imparting comfort to the troubled. Wake up from your lethargy, for if you who have the law do not understand my word, nor testify about Me, the tests will come, you will be questioned, and if you have not assimilated my teaching, what will you answer? Then you will be judged and you will feel fear and regret remembering that the Master spoke to you lovingly and tirelessly. But if you study and meditate on my word, you will be prepared for when you have to speak about this revelation, and those who understand you will say: Truly the Divine Master was with us. If in spite of your fulfillment you were unknown to your brothers, do not be afraid, for I will recognize your work, and after you overcome the great trials, I will give you the supreme enjoyment of peace.
- 13. In the future, many of you will devote yourselves to imparting this teaching among humanity and you will see your work bear fruit and the divine seed multiply.
- 14. I am calling all walkers to hear my voice that invites them to elevation and to possess eternal life. On this day when the Divine Word makes himself heard, take advantage of his word and be enlightened with it because in knowledge is the light and your salvation.
- 15. If my law teaches you morality, righteousness and order in all the acts of your life, why do you seek adverse paths carving out pain with it, and when you leave for the afterlife leaving your body on Earth, you cry, because you have loved that envelope very much? When I felt that the matter no longer belongs to you and that you have to follow the path until you reach Me, I said to you: My son, what do you make present to me? Have you lived on earth fulfilling my commands? And you ashamed and downcast, because you do not carry a present of love for the one who loves you so much and has

granted you so much, you have formed chains that overwhelm your spirit, and this, having lost grace, appears without light, cries and laments, he only hears the voice of the Father who calls him, but since he has not evolved or feels worthy to reach Him, he stops and waits, the times pass and the spirit listens to the voice again, and in the midst of his grief he asks who is speaking to him and that voice tells him: Wake up, don't you know where you have come from or where are you going? Then he raises his eyes, sees an immense light, before whose splendor is contemplated petty, recognizes that before he was sent to Earth he already existed, he was already loved by the Father who is the one from whom the voice came and that now seeing him in a painful trance, he suffers for him, he knows that he has been sent to different dwellings to travel the path of struggle and achieve by his merits his reward, and the son asks: if before being sent to Earth I was your beloved creature, why have I not remained in virtue and had to descend, to suffer and working to get back to you? The voice answered him: All spirits have been subjected to the law of evolution and on that path my Father's Spirit always protects them, and takes pleasure in the good works of the son. I have certainly sent you to the earth so that you may make it a mansion of struggle, of spiritual perfection, not a valley of war and pain. I have told you to multiply, not to be sterile, and when you return to the spiritual valley you do not bring any harvest, you only cry and come without the grace with which I have clothed you; that is why I am sending you once again and I say to you: cleanse yourselves, look for what you have lost and work out your elevation. The spirit returns to Earth, seeks a small and tender human body to rest in it and start the new day; He finds the little child that is pointed out to him and takes it to restore his faults to my law. With knowledge of cause the spirit comes to Earth, he knows that he is the breath of the Father and he knows the commission that He brings from Him.

16. In the first years he is innocent and retains his purity, he remains in contact with the spiritual life, then he begins to know sin, he looks closely at the pride, arrogance and rebellion of men before the just laws of the Father, and the flesh, reluctant by nature, begins to be contaminated with evil. Fallen into temptation, he forgets the mission he brought to earth and rises up doing works contrary to the law. Spirit and matter take the forbidden fruits, and when they have fallen into the abyss the last hour surprises them. The spirit returns to find itself in space, tired and bent by the weight of its faults. Then he remembers the voice that once spoke to him, that still calls him, and after crying a lot, feeling lost without knowing who he is, he remembers that he has already been in that place, and the Father who created him with so much love, appears on his way telling him Who are you, where do you come from and where are you going? The son recognizes in that voice the word of the one who has given him being, intelligence and gifts, the Father who always forgives him, purifies him, separates him from darkness and leads him to the

light, he shudders because he knows that he is before the Judge and speaks saying: "Father, my disobedience and my debts to you are very great and I cannot aspire to live in your dwelling because I have no merits, today that I have returned to the spiritual valley I see that I have only accumulated faults, which I must restore". But the loving Father once again points out the way and returns to incarnate, to become part of humanity and then the already experienced spirit, with greater force, bends the envelope to overcome and obey the divine dictates, the struggle is started, fights with the sins that make man fall and wants to take advantage of the opportunity that has been granted for his salvation; he fights from beginning to end and when the gray hairs shine on his temple and his body, once robust and strong, is bending under the weight of the years and losing energy, the spirit feels stronger, more developed and experienced; how great and disgusting the sin seems to him! He turns away from him and comes to the end; he is just waiting for the moment when the Father calls him, because he has come to the conclusion that the divine law is just and the will of God is perfect. That this Father lives to give life and salvation to his children, and when the last day came, he felt death in his flesh and felt no pain, he quietly and respectfully turned away, contemplated himself in spirit, and as if he had a mirror in front of him, he looked beautiful and radiant with light. Then the voice spoke to him and said, "Son, where are you going?" And he who knew who he was, approaching the Father, let his light invade his being and spoke like this: O Creator, O Universal Love, I come to you to rest and give you fulfillment! The account was settled and the spirit was healthy, clean and without chains of sins, and he saw before him the reward that awaited him. He felt afterwards that he was merging in the light of that Father, that his joy was greater and he contemplated a mansion of peace, a holy land and a deep silence and he rested in the bosom of Abraham.

- 17. I tell you about the wonders that the spiritual life contains and I present to you my teaching. Do you want to fulfill on Earth to reach Me, O people of Israel, O humanity, my daughter? By merit you will enter the Heavenly Kingdom, and by the practice of the virtues you will achieve peace on Earth.
- 18. You have incarnated time after time and in each reincarnation you have made your debt and restitution greater. Do not blame me for your sufferings because I do not punish you, you are the ones who pronounce your sentence.
- 19. Here you have the last time to repair your faults.
- 20. I have returned among you by virtue of the promise I made to you, I have made a covenant with you from the earliest times and I will guide you to the end. Because you are the people who have prepared to sit at my table. I am the food and the fruit, the bread and the wine.

- 21. You tirelessly come to listen to me to calm your hunger and thirst for justice, as in the Second Time when men hungry for love also followed me. I gave my word in the valleys, in the mountains, in the seas, and in the desert the multitudes followed me; their faith knew no fatigue, their firmness was unshakable, then my piety spread over those men and enveloped them in the essence of my word. The mothers carried their children in their arms; the men abandoned their tasks to listen to me; the elders leaning on their staff followed the crowd.
- 22. It was on one of those occasions, when the Master performed the miracle of the loaves and fishes, as a demonstration that any bread will reach when it is distributed with love and without distinctions, because conformity and fraternity will also be a sustenance.
- 23. The disciples themselves had doubted that so few provisions could feed such a large crowd, but when they saw the miracle performed, they were ashamed and said to themselves, "Truly, this is the Messiah."
- 24. Here you have me again in the Third Time, I come to give you the bread of eternal life from which humanity will eat.
- 25. I come to give you this word through the human understanding; to communicate in this way, I had to wait for the spiritual and mental evolution of man to use him at this time. My will has been fulfilled and this mystery will become clarity, for all those who do not succeed for now to understand it.
- 26. Do not be afraid of the judgments and ridicule of the sects and religions; they are the ones who, having the books of prophecies in their hands, have not interpreted them and therefore have not been able to wait for me. On the other hand, you who did not know the prophecies that spoke of my return as the Holy Spirit, were waiting for me. The Third Time has already arrived and humanity has not been able to interpret the gospel.
- 27. How many peoples go like sheep without a shepherd, but I am with you and to make myself known, I have manifested myself in poverty and humility as in the Second Time. If humanity wants to identify me through those who follow me, it will be able to achieve it; the sick, the sad, the humiliated, the tired, the hungry and thirsty for justice, the dead to faith, are those who come after Me.
- 28. Let no one be surprised that I did not appear at this time in the bosom of some church, nor in the Second Time did I emerge from any religion.
- 29. I will not find myself where vanity, materialism and idolatry exist; I want to manifest myself in the bosom of the greatest simplicity and humility, where there are no rites that make you forget the essence of my Law; that is why it does not surprise you to see me surrounded by needy, rude and sinners, because I have put my charity in them

transforming them into useful beings, calling them to convert many, and for them who are you, I have given manifest proofs of my power. But if in spite of this you still doubt, do not be afraid, "for no one is a prophet in his own land." Tomorrow the foreigners will come and believe you, or you will go to unknown lands and they will receive you, because not everyone doubts you; there are also those who follow you and rely on your love and charity, serving as an incentive and encouragement on the difficult slope of the road. What will happen to those who follow you and find strength in you, if you become weak? When you feel weak, seek me and I will strengthen you. If you come to find the pain, do not think that I have punished you, get out of that test the benefit that it contains for your evolution.

- 30. Just by wanting it, you will already be clean. What merit would it have if I were the one to purify you? May everyone restore his faults to my Law, that does have merit, because then you will know how to avoid falls and mistakes in the future, because pain will remind you of it.
- 31. If sincere repentance is interposed between the fault committed and its natural consequences, the pain will not come to you, because then you will already be strong to bear the test with resignation. The world hurries a very bitter cup and I have never punished him, but after his pain he will come to Me, who am calling him; by then, those who were ungrateful will know how to give thanks to the one who has only poured goods into their existence.
- 32. Until now, it has not been human love that has prevailed in the world; it has been, as it has been since the beginning of humanity, force that prevails and conquers. The one who has loved has succumbed victim of evil.
- 33. Evil has extended its kingdom and has become strong on earth, and it is precisely at this time that I come to oppose these forces with my weapons, so that the kingdom of love and justice may be established among men; but I will fight, because in order to give you the peace of my Spirit, it is necessary that I wage war and destroy all evil.
- 34. The day of justice is already among you, the living and the dead are listening at this time to the voice of conscience.
- 35. This world is not the eternal mansion for your spirit, if it were so, you would not see your body die that you love so much, you would not see the life of your parents extinguish, of those who gave you being. Everything is perishable, nothing is stable in this world, if everything here were bliss and pleasures, you would never remember your spirit, you would not think of others, nor would you remember me.

- 36. Very long has been the path of pain that your spirit has traveled and I do not want you to encounter greater pains than you have already known; return to Me in search of peace, seek your perfection and I will make you teachers who teach and rescue those lost in the darkness of ignorance.
- 37. Men who have wept at my words of forgiveness, why, showing me your right hand stained with the blood of your brother, has justice not yet come to you? Do not be afraid, that your true repentance will be like a mantle that defends you and my forgiveness like crystal clear water that strengthens you in your restitution. But woe to him who has killed and has not settled his account! Woe to him who has stolen, caused dishonor, or has not fulfilled his parents! Because then life and pain, as a wise judge will judge them, and as a teacher will teach them.
- 38. Today you have come to Me overcoming all obstacles and eager to hear my word again, because you have the desire to become my disciples, and that is why you come to listen and study my divine lesson.
- 39. You know that to regenerate and find strength to overcome your passions, there is nothing better than my word that enlightens your spirit and awakens in you the true love for your spiritual purity.
- 40. This is the time when my word is poured out to a greater extent so that you will not ignore what I reveal to you, but if I sometimes speak to you figuratively, it is so that you may better record my lessons.
- 41. I am the saving boat that has presented itself to the reach of the shipwrecked person who is about to perish; those who have been brought to safety on the shore where peace is, later feel inside, the duty to do the same with their fellow human beings when they are in danger of being lost.
- 42. The ships have been exhausted and there are many shipwrecked people asking for help. See humanity losing itself in vices, in perversity and in crime; see men consecrated to a life of materialism and selfishness; women have become familiar with the sin that reigns everywhere, they lose their virtue and their delicacy, the home that is the temple of man, is desecrated because light, warmth and peace disappear from it.
- 43. I come to this planet and in it I seek the spirit of man who is the temple of God, and I ignite faith in him by speaking to him of a new world, a world of peace, to which he can reach with regeneration and fraternity. Some feel their heart beating strongly and make the divine ideal their own; others complain of obstacles and difficulties as pretexts for not following me. They lack faith and have not understood that whoever departs from his

destiny, again and again he will have to reach the same point until he has traveled all the way.

- 44. I do not tell you to turn away from your material duties or from the healthy joys of the heart and the senses; I only ask you to renounce what poisons your spirit and makes your body sick.
- 45. Whoever lives within the law, is complying with what his conscience dictates. He who runs away from licit satisfactions to immerse himself in forbidden pleasures, even in the moments of greatest pleasure wonders why he is not happy or finds peace. Because from joy to joy he descends until he loses himself in the abyss, without finding the true satisfaction for his heart and his spirit.
- 46. There are those who need to succumb hurrying to the last drop of the chalice where they sought pleasure without finding it, so that they can hear the voice of the One Who is eternally inviting them to the feast of eternal life.
- 47. I receive the offering of my disciples. Elijah has prepared you and has interceded with Me, so that you may be worthy to listen to my word and know how to take advantage of its essence. My promise is that everyone who seeks me in his tribulation will be comforted.
- 48. It is the age of the Holy Spirit in which I am communicating with man. Of those who have heard me, some are beginning to recognize me and others already love me. When this time of my communication has passed, humanity will know who has come, it will recognize Elijah as a forerunner full of grace and power, and the Teacher who has descended out of love for the human race.
- 49. Beloved disciples, imitate me so that you will soon reach the end of your restitution, where Elijah, the shepherd who has guided you through the ages, will present you before Me.
- 50. I do not want the spirits, when they leave this earth, to feel lonely or lost in the immensity of the spiritual valley that awaits everyone; for this reason Elijah speaks to you and prepares you for that transitory step, and you must make known to your brothers that Spirit who is shepherd and intermediary between man and his Creator.
- 51. You are contemplating a stage of rigor and justice, you are all now reaping the fruit of your labors; this time had to come, it was written, I warned you to pray and do penance, and I found you asleep, without remembering my words. But I am watching over you and I have come once again to bring you my teaching that shows you very wide horizons; if you know how to understand it, you will be strong and strong-willed. And when this light has penetrated your spirit, go to others and help them out of their lethargy, have charity

for those who sin out of ignorance and point out to them the path that leads to their salvation.

- 52. I am turning those who were children yesterday into disciples, and I am bringing the disciples closer to Me. I have placed you all on a single scale and have shared in your tribulations. The pain of humanity comes to Me, Elijah struggles for the unification of spirit in men. The new tower of Babel has grown in pride and division, but in front of it I raise the tower of Israel with bases of humility and love. The struggle will be great, but in the end, virtue will defeat sin and peace will be restored. Then those who had been weak will be strong; the blind will open their eyes and it will be the true awakening of the spirit to penetrate into a life of evolution.
- 53. The gold and the power that man so longs for, will not give peace to his spirit, nor comfort on his sickbed, they will only harden his heart. How many times have I presented before the eyes of the wealthy, pictures of pain to prove their feelings and they have been indifferent to the orphanhood, the misery and the pain of their fellow human beings, without understanding that I have only made them depositories of material goods so that they may distribute them with justice and charity.
- 54. There are many beings who are waiting for a pious hand that heals them, a word of comfort or an example that redeems them. The spirit is hungry for love, sincerity and justice, and you, Israel, can give, because I have given you a wealth of spiritual goods that you must spread.
- 55. Not all times will be peace for you, that's why, today, that you still have freedom, you must work hard and prepare with prayer to your brothers and sisters of other nations, as you know, for the spirit there are no distances, and thus, the day in which my doctrine is carried by my messengers, they will not stumble, if you do not find friends, brothers who understand your mission and give support and heat.
- 56. He to whom this message is entrusted, and who lives in communion with Me, I will inspire him with perfect works and manifest my Spirit in his words.
- 57. Many of you have felt the contempt of humanity for following the Master, others have been rejected in the home of your parents and others have been disowned by your wife or husband, but think that I contemplate everything and that I will more than compensate for your sacrifice.
- 58. Look not at enemies but at brothers in all those around you. Do not ask for punishment so that you will give an example of forgiveness and there will be no remorse in your spirit. Close your lips and let Me judge your cause.

- 59. Heal the sick, restore reason to those who are astray; remove the spirits that cloud the intelligence and make both recover the light they have lost.
- 60. Pray for the nations, for I will watch over you. Take my word to all hearts, then thank me for the benefits you have received, because you will have recognized that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will.
- 61. Verily I tell you, those who have strayed the farthest from Me realize that it is time for justice, because they have forebodings and anxieties.
- 62. My voice, like a trumpet, is calling and awakening the spirits, but if humanity had cared to study and analyze the prophecies of the First and Second Times, nothing of what is happening now would surprise you, or confuse you, because everything was already foretold.
- 63. My word of yesterday is fulfilled today, because sooner the king star would cease to shine, than she would cease to be fulfilled.
- 64. Bear the bitterness that the war of the peoples causes you, do not cry out for justice against them, for their cup is already quite bitter. Be merciful in your judgments, thoughts and prayers.
- 65. Those who still enjoy some peace, have the duty to pray to help spiritually those who suffer the rigors and calamities of war.
- 66. If, instead of pity, you feel anger or contempt towards those who cause so much suffering to humanity, truly I tell you that you deprive yourself of all spiritual elevation and all understanding.
- 67. Let my voice find an echo in your heart; put my word into practice, that will be the way for my doctrine to gain strength on Earth. She is the light that will confront the ideas that have arisen from a sick and decadent humanity.
- 68. All the justice, the greatness and the light that humanity can aspire for the evolution of its spirit, can be found in my doctrine; but in order for man to stop to analyze my teaching and be interested in its content, he will first have to contemplate the principle of its fruition, in the regeneration and virtues of my disciples.
- 69. Great mysteries I promise to reveal to you when you live in peace, because then my light can shine in your being.
- 70. All of you would like to be one of those who testify to my truth and to be on the path of humanity as a beacon for the navigator or a star for the pilgrim.

71. Today you have me among you by means of this communication, take advantage of my stay, and from infants become disciples, so that you can worthily preach with my word when I have ceased to speak.

72. Study, watch and pray, sow love and charity among your brothers, so that I may say to humanity through your works, "Love one another".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 34**

- 1. Beloved people, do not wait for better times to reveal this message to humanity, because no other time will come more appropriate than this.
- 2. Open your eyes to reality and dream no more of the vanities of the world; understand that your mission is to make my doctrine known by all the ways of the earth.
- 3. Here, among the multitudes, I discover the future emissaries, the new apostles, the peasants who will have to be tireless in the fulfillment of their mission.
- 4. Some will go to the East, others I will send to the west and the difference of languages will not be an obstacle to the spread of my word.
- 5. The sword of light, love and justice that exists in my doctrine will open roads, destroy walls of ignorance and erase borders. Everything will be prepared for the unification of peoples.
- 6. At the beginning of the struggle, some will gladly accept the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist doctrine, while others, seeing in it a threat to earthly power and to their erroneous interpretations, will reject it and persecute you, but verily I tell you, it will be as if they, with the palm of their hand, wanted to prevent the sun from giving its light.
- 7. I must warn you, that whoever rejects this word will have rejected Me, and whoever accepts it will have accepted Me, because in its essence I have manifested myself at this time to men, my Spirit is present in it, therefore I tell you that whoever receives my word, he will recognize my voice, he will open the doors of his heart to me and he will have me inside him.
- 8. A beautiful opportunity to repay and settle your debts has been offered to you by my justice; do not waste a single one of the days of life that I have entrusted to you.
- 9. You are the prodigal son who returned to his father's house in repentance, and I have received you with love to make you recover your inheritance.
- 10. I know who they are among those who come crying in my presence, the truly repentant, those who mourn their guilt with tears of sincere remorse and ask me for an opportunity to make restitution, they cry for having offended their Father, they do not cry for them. On the other hand, there are others who apparently regret having offended me and cry, promise and even swear not to sin again, but at the same time that they promise, they are asking me for new earthly goods. Those are the ones who will soon have to move away from the paternal home.

- 11. If they manage to receive from Me what they were looking for, they will go to waste it, if they did not get it, they will blaspheme against me. They believe that in the humility of this path there are only thorns, and they do not know that the one they have chosen is the most uncertain, the most bumpy and random. They think that given over completely to the pleasures of the world, they will be able to increase their flow and thereby decrease their needs, without realizing that by rejecting the sweet weight of a spiritual cross, they have thrown on their shoulders a huge material burden, under whose weight they will end up burdened.
- 12. How few there are who aspire to live in the paradise of peace, light and harmony, fulfilling the divine laws with love.
- 13. The path along which humanity has traveled is very long and it still prefers to eat the forbidden fruits that only accumulate sorrows and disappointments in its life. Forbidden fruits are those that, being good because God has created them, can become harmful to man if he has not prepared properly or takes them in excess.
- 14. Man and woman take the fruit of life unprepared and do not know their responsibility to the Creator, by bringing new beings to incarnate on Earth.
- 15. The scientific man with a profane hand cuts a fruit from the tree of science without first listening to the voice of his conscience, in which my law speaks to him to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and that therefore, whoever takes them must do so inspiring only his fellow men in good.
- 16. These two examples that I have explained to you teach you why humanity does not know the love, nor the peace of that inner Paradise that man through his obedience to the law should carry forever in his heart.
- 17. To help you find it, I have come to teach sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful and the proud, to make you understand that you are gifted with the spirit, that you have a conscience, that you can reason and value perfectly what is good and what is bad, and to show you the path that will lead you to the paradise of peace, wisdom, infinite love, immortality, glory and eternity.
- 18. I speak to you who have sinned, because the righteous already live in the spiritual paradise and the other beings who lack spirit and therefore conscience, are recreated in their paradise, which is nature, where they live in perfect obedience and harmony with all creation.
- 19. Today I have come to illuminate the path where you will have to evolve and at the end of which you will find me. I do not come to oblige you, but I do warn you that if you ignore this call, you will soon come of your own free will seeking the way of salvation,

but then you will come fleeing from the horrors of your inhumanity, your audacity and your pride.

- 20. I do not come to you with rigor, it is you who give the deserved punishment to your faults.
- 21. People: in your heart I leave the essence of my word, so that you may feed spiritually, because your heart is like a flower and its perfume is the essence of love that I have deposited in it. Do not let this flower wither, because it would soon lose its aroma. Delicate are the flowers of your gardens, but more delicate is your heart and even more, its divine essence.
- 22. After 1950 you will no longer receive my word through these understandings whom you have called spokespersons or interpreters. Some will leave this Earth for the spiritual valley, others will stay to receive the first inspirations, the precursor signs of spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 23. When that communication begins to develop between you, you will truly begin to analyze and understand the doctrine that you are now receiving and you will at the same time know how to separate my essence from all the imperfections that the spokesman would have mixed with my word.
- 24. Now I ask you: Are you content to be the poor of the earth, but rich in spirit? Or do you prefer the pleasures of the world to the knowledge of eternal life? I bless you, because in your heart you are saying to me, "Lord, nothing is comparable to the glory of hearing your word."
- 25. In this Age I am giving you a new message: The Third Testament. Many have been the witnesses of this manifestation, but truly I tell you, it will not be you who will come to understand the full meaning of what I have revealed to you, nor will you appreciate the importance that this message contains.
- 26. Many times I have given a teaching and you have interpreted it wrongly because you are materialized, and while I have spoken to you about spiritual knowledge, you have given it a material meaning. Other more spiritually evolved generations will come and when studying the teachings that contain these revelations, they will shudder with spiritual emotion; other times they will delight in the haven of peace of my word, and at other times they will be amazed at what they will find in my chairs of love. Then they will say: How is it possible that the eyewitnesses of this word have not realized its meaning, its greatness and its light? It will not be the first time that this has happened: even in the Second Time, when I spoke to the hearts of men, they did not understand me, because they only lived and thought for the world and for matter.

- 27. When the body that enveloped me in the Second Half fell into agony and from the cross I uttered the last words, there was among my last sentences one that neither at that moment, nor for a long time afterwards was understood: "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"
- 28. Because of those words many doubted; others were confused thinking that it was a weakness, a hesitation, an instant of weakness. But they have not taken into account that this was not the last sentence, but after it I still uttered others that revealed full strength and lucidity: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit" and "Everything is finished".
- 29. Now that I have returned to shed light on your confusions and clarify what you have called mysteries, I tell you: When I was on the cross, the agony was long, bloody and the body of Jesus, infinitely more sensitive than that of all men, suffered a prolonged agony and death did not come. Jesus had fulfilled his mission in the world, he had already said the last word and taught the last lesson; then that tortured body, that shattered flesh, feeling the absence of the spirit, painfully asked the Lord: "Father, Father! Why have you abandoned me?"It was the sweet, aching complaint of the wounded lamb to his Shepherd. It was the proof that Christ, the Word, truly became man in Jesus and his suffering was real.
- 30. Can you attribute these words to Christ, being eternally united to the Father? Now you know that it was a groan from the body of Jesus, lacerated by the blindness of men. But when the Lord's caress rested on that martyred flesh, Jesus continued speaking and his words were: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit." "Everything is consummated."
- 31. When will you speak to me like this, humanity? When will you breathe out that sweet complaint that is not reproach, nor doubt, nor lack of faith, but the proof of love to the Father by manifesting to him that in the supreme hour, you want to feel him close? Meditate on each of my phrases, because I am the truth that was promised to you.
- 32. Now that I am teaching you, I have made use of the rude and the ignorant, because the scientists and the wise have denied me; I have also sought sinners to convert them and send them to testify to my truth. These, my children, for whom I am manifesting, must be worthy of this grace, awakening to the light of the doctrine that they are going to preach, so that they have full knowledge of their mission and know that only by giving examples and showing good works will be deemed by their peers.
- 33. This teaching time will be conducive to the preparation of the multitudes.
- 34. My doctrine is the pure and crystalline water of the river of life, with which you will purify yourselves and achieve the transformation that will make you worthy of being

called disciples of the Holy Spirit. Prepare your heart in my word and truly I tell you, the good seed will sprout from it; educate your spirit and understanding by listening to me, and your works, words and thoughts will radiate my truth.

- 35. It is true that not only you will bear witness to Me because all Creation is a living proof of my truth, but in this work you have a mission to fulfill and a debt to settle with yourselves, because in truth I tell you that you owe nothing to Me, but to you.
- 36. If you do not bear witness to your Lord, I will give it, but you will weep bitterly because you were not near the Master in the hour of struggle.
- 37. Do you want to know how you will get your testimony to be taken as true? Be sincere with yourselves, never say that you possess what you do not have, nor try to reveal what you have not received. Teach only what you know, testify only what you have seen, but if they ask you something that you cannot answer, be silent, but never lie; again I tell you, that your "yes" is always "yes" and your "no" is always "no" and thus you will be faithful to the truth. Do not swear either, because whoever tells the truth does not need oaths to make himself believe, since he carries the light in his deeds. Let him swear that he has been false and that when the time comes to need to be believed, he has to resort to the name of God to support his words. Do not swear by God, nor by Mary, nor by your parents, nor by your life. I tell you again that your works will be the ones that bear witness to your words, and both will bear witness to Me.
- 38. If by telling the truth they believe you, blessed are those who believe you. If by speaking the truth you are denied, injured or mocked, leave the cause to Me, because the cause of the truth is mine, then I will defend you. Neither try to disguise the truth with the veil of falsehood, for your judgment will be great. Do you not know of that great temple in Jerusalem where, centuries after centuries, men entered in search of strength and wisdom? For he was great while his bosom was like a fold of peace for the spirits, but when hypocrisy, lies and greed penetrated, his veil was torn and later not a stone on stone remained of him.
- 39. I tell you again to start being honest with yourselves, not to try to deceive yourselves, that is, to start loving the truth. The moment is approaching, when the great heads of the world will fall, when the nations will feel my divine justice. How much clamor there will be then among men! A world of falsehoods, errors and injustices will disappear, so that in its place the Kingdom of God, which is justice and light, will be established. For many human works it will be the end, but for the time of spirituality it will be the beginning.
- 40. The world that will disappear will be the world of evil that you have created, in which the strong oppress the weak; from which the innocence of even the children has fled, in

which the parents do not know the children and the children the parents. This world in which the most sacred principles and institutions have been desecrated by men, and in which one another, instead of loving each other as brothers, kill each other.

- 41. In order for this new Babel to disappear, its wickedness must be nipped in the bud like a weed. The pain will be great, but in that chalice the impure will be purified and the blind will open their eyes, death will stop the career of many, but it will not be to exterminate them, but to lead them to true life.
- 42. Nothing will remain of the evil deeds of humanity, but on the rubble of your past, I will make a new world emerge as a great kingdom where humanity will be like an extended family that lives in peace, that loves, that feels and thinks in my law of love.
- 43. New generations will populate the Earth and will gather the fruits of the experience and of the evolution, both spiritual and material, that their ancestors have left, because from all the past they will select the good fruits.
- 44. On the imperfect cults towards my Divinity, a truly spiritual cult will arise, just as, on the materialistic science of the men of the present, a new science will arise at the service of fraternity, well-being and peace.
- 45. The division of men will disappear, and just as in their discords they distanced themselves from each other, creating languages and tongues for each people, when harmony begins to shine in the world, everyone will feel the need to understand each other with a single language, Truly I tell you, the charity of one another will facilitate this work, because it will be based on the command that says to you: "Love one another".
- 46. How can it be right that the human species does not understand each other, if even the animals of the same species understand each other, even if they are from one region and others from another?
- 47. Unite yourselves with love inspired by your Father, and He who is the alpha and omega of all Creation, will inspire you with the universal language.
- 48. Rest, relax with my word, she is beyond the division of your languages, beyond your beginning and your end; but if ye are in awe of the way so extensive and inexhaustible, with which I have spoken by the lips of my spokespersons, know that it has only been a glimpse of my divine light which I have sent on these understandings.
- 49. You ask me: "Lord, why, if you have chosen us to be witnesses of this manifestation, have you not excluded us from the sufferings and vicissitudes of the Earth?"To which I answer you that it is necessary that you hurry the cup that your brothers drink even a little, so that you may understand their afflictions.

- 50. If I have told you that at this time all that the pride and wickedness of men have done will be destroyed, do you not believe that there is also something in you to destroy, to cut off, or to atone for?
- 51. You are graceful, but at the same time very touched by the evidence, but if the pain keeps you alert, think that it is only a drop vera drink other peoples; to feel the pain your heart feels moved to pray, and it recognizes intuitively one of the missions that you have brought this people to the Land.
- 52. Pray, my children, with thoughts of light, peace and fraternity and those prayers will not be lost in space, but their essence will keep them vibrating spiritually and will lead them to the hearts of those for whom you have prayed. But so that your prayer may be felt by your brothers, do not become familiar with my word, come with the same humility and fervor of the first days, because a day will come when you will feel your being shaken, and that day will be the one in which I speak to you for the last time in this way.
- 53. What do you think I called you for at this time, multitudes? Perhaps it was only to cure your ailments or to make you regain the lost peace? No, people, if I came to raise you up to true life, to ignite faith in your heart, to restore the smile to your face and strength to your body, it was because I wanted to prepare you so that you could rise to the struggle; But I see that many, thinking of themselves, attend my chair only to seek the peace of their spirit, without wanting to know anything about the mission that awaits them; others, once they have received what they wanted, walk away without being interested in studying and understanding the meaning of my doctrine.
- 54. You have all been called to take part in this work and that is why I have poured out my word on this people, so that they may keep even one of my phrases in their hearts.
- 55. My teaching tells you that if you do not make my word known among humanity, the stones will speak to testify to my truth and to the time that you live, but do not wait for the stones to speak, because they will do it shaking the Earth, shaking the seas or coming out in torrents through the craters of volcanoes.
- 56. It is better that you prepare yourselves in time, so that when this world is ravaged by plagues, strange evils and afflictions of all kinds, you scattered along all the roads of the Earth, take to the hearts my sweet, comforting word, that you reach like a gentle breeze to those who have been hit by hurricanes.
- 57. Put aside your laziness and take advantage of the precious time that you enjoy today, because you do not know if in the times to come you will have calm to be able to study and meditate on my word.

- 58. Pray like good disciples and fill your hearts with noble purposes. Do not forget that I have not come to distinguish you by races, classes or religions, so that wherever you go, you will feel at home and whoever you meet, whatever race it may be, you will consider him for what he really is: your brother.
- 59. I brought this word to you and made it heard in your language, but I give you the mission that later you translate it into other languages, so that it will be known to everyone.
- 60. In this way you will begin to build the true tower of Israel, the one that spiritually unifies all peoples into one, the one that unites all men in that divine, immutable and eternal Law that you knew in the world on the lips of Jesus, when he told you to "Love one another".
- 61. Search my word until you are certain of its purity and its truth, only in this way will you be able to walk strong and remain firm in the face of the invasion of materialistic ideas that threaten the spirit. Because materialism is death, it is darkness, it is a yoke and poison for the spirit. Never exchange the light or the freedom of your spirit for earthly bread or for petty material goods.
- 62. Truly I tell you, whoever trusts in my Law and perseveres in the faith to the end, will never lack material sustenance, and in the moments of his communication with my Spirit, he will always receive by my infinite charity the bread of eternal life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 35**

- 1. Blessed are those who ask me with humility and faith for the progress of their spirit, because they will receive what they request from their Father.
- 2. Blessed are those who know how to wait, because my charity will reach their hands at the right moment.
- 3. Learn to ask and also to hope, knowing that nothing escapes my charity; trust that my will will manifest itself in each of your needs and trials.
- 4. The son has the right to ask his Father for what is within his law of justice and love, and the Father, in turn, has the duty to take care of the son.
- 5. I tell you that those who here on earth obey my will, when they are in spirit, will enjoy my love.
- 6. When the weight of your cross weighs you down, call on your Cyrineus and I will instantly come to your aid.
- 7. Pray in times of trial, with a short but clean and sincere prayer, and you will feel comforted, and when you manage to be in harmony with your Lord, I will be able to tell you that my will is yours and your will is mine.
- 8. Do not only pray when you are going through some painful trial, pray also when you are at peace, because that is when your heart and thought can take care of others. Nor do you pray only for those who have done you good or for those who have not caused you any harm, because this, being meritorious, is not so much as if you watch over those who in some way had caused you prejudice.
- 9. Do you think that I, your Teacher, have been a Cyrenian and Savior of those who cried out before Pilate? Crucify him! Crucify him! You too can help your brothers and sisters to bear their cross with resignation, with prayers, thoughts, words and even in material form; in this way you will be able to make more bearable the restitution of those who are burdened under the weight of their pain or their struggle.
- 10. This is an auspicious time for you to be charitable, therefore, pray, ask and work, the fields are fertile and they are waiting for you.
- 11. Ask for peace for the nations, attract it with your prayers; send balm through your thoughts and transmit light to the understanding of your brothers. Truly I tell you, your requests will never cease to be heard and attended to by your Father.

- 12. Be prepared, because many are going to deny that I have communicated by the understanding of man, but ye will say, that is not the first time that this happens, which God has spoken by the man in the Three Eras that since the beginning of time, all the prophecies, inspirations and revelations given to mankind, have been voices divine received by human mediation, which have guided men of all time.
- 13. Those who deny, contradict or scandalize by your testimony, it will be because they ignore what spiritual communication is, so let them be named wise on Earth.
- 14. It is my will that through this people who have witnessed my communication in this form, humanity may know that man, from his origin, was destined to communicate with his Heavenly Father, to serve as his spokesman on this planet, and that if in the past the cases of the men through whose lips the Lord spoke were isolated, now you live a time in which humanity, from generation to generation, will achieve greater perfection and clarity by communicating spirit to Spirit with the Father.
- 15. You will announce that by that time men will consult everything with their Lord, to carry out their works in the world, within the precepts of the divine law. The father of a family will speak to his children with words that the Lord puts on his lips; teachers will teach under a superior inspiration; rulers will know how to transmit to their peoples the will of God; judges will submit to the dictates of their conscience, which is the light of the One who knows everything, and therefore, is the only one capable of judging with perfection. The doctors will first trust in the divine power and their word and their balm will come from the Lord. Men of science will understand the delicate mission they have brought to Earth, and by their spiritual preparation they will receive divine inspirations. Finally, all those who have brought into the world the mission of leading spirits along the path of evolution, will know how to rise up to receive my revelations and bring them to the hearts of the multitudes with the light and purity with which they received them.
- 16. I speak of an era that is coming and that you need to announce and profetizarla with the certainty that it will come; but if your brothers are burlasen of your prophecy, fear not, that is also John the apostle, when he revealed that in his communication with the Father had received, it was derided and even judged as insane; however, the time came for the fulfillment of all that which seemed impossible to some, strange and incomprehensible to others.
- 17. The time that you are living today is precisely in which what I said through the mouth of that seer, prophet and spokesman of the Master is being fulfilled.
- 18. Because of his clairvoyance, that apostle of love and truth was persecuted, tormented and banished. But he did not lack my protection against his persecutors and executioners,

so I tell you not to be afraid, that if for this reason they take you to prison, I will set you free; if they deny you work or bread, I will support you. If they humiliate you or slander you, I will exalt you and do you justice, and if they put you to death, I will raise you up to true life.

- 19. That is why I always tell you that you must prepare yourselves through prayer, so that you can extend this prophecy and give this testimony with a heart full of gentleness, courage and faith in love for your brothers and sisters.
- 20. Everything that you do in my name under this preparation will have to bear good fruits and you will see everything you have longed for come true.
- 21. As I have fulfilled all my promises to the men of old, so I will also fulfill them to you.
- 22. You are living in times of anguish in which men purify themselves by pouring out their cup of bitterness; but those who have searched the prophecies, already knew that the moment was about to arrive, the one in which wars would be unleashed everywhere as the nations were unknown.
- 23. Strange diseases and epidemics are yet to appear among humanity, confusing scientists; and when the pain reaches its maximum to men, they will still have the strength to shout: God's punishment! But I do not punish, it is you who punish yourselves by departing from the laws that govern your spirit and matter.
- 24. Who has unleashed and provoked the forces of nature but the folly of men? Who has defied my laws? The arrogance of men of science. But truly I tell you, this pain will serve to uproot the weed that has grown in the heart of humanity.
- 25. The fields will be covered with corpses, the innocent will also perish, some will die by fire, others by hunger and others by war. The Earth will tremble, the elements will be shaken, the mountains will throw their lava and the seas will curl.
- 26. I will let men take their perversity to a limit, as far as their free will allows them, so that horrified at their own work, they feel true repentance in their spirit.
- 27. You, humble disciples, men who, although you are full of imperfections, feel love for your brothers; counteract the influence of the passions unleashed by the war, with thoughts of peace, with prayers saturated with spiritual light, with words of fraternity and with works that contain truth and charity; you must be prepared, because at the end of the war, when this strife ends, multitudes will come from afar in search of balm for the body and for the spirit.
- 28. "Do not leave us when that hour comes, O Master," this people tells me. To which I answer that I cannot leave you, because in everything created I am present.

- 29. I will speak to men through the elements, my voice will arise from the seas and from one end of this planet to the other, the spirits will feel touched by the light of the One who is the only one who with true tenderness can say to you: "Love one another".
- 30. This precept will become for many their judge, others will feel it in their heart as an open wound and for others it will be like a guardian who will not let them sleep for its fulfillment.
- 31. You see that I will not be able to depart from you, as one of my prophets said a long time ago, that at this time my Spirit would be poured out on all flesh and on every spirit.
- 32. Wherever you go, I will be before you. Wherever you look for me, you will find me. Wherever you set your eyes, you will contemplate me, but I do not want to announce to you only bitterness and omens of great tribulations with my word of this day. If I speak to you of all this, it is to leave you watching and praying, so that you will not be surprised by trials the instant they come to you.
- 33. Just as I have announced to you the war and the disasters that await humanity, I also tell you that a day will come in which all the nations of the Earth will enjoy peace, in which men will love each other in Me, and their life, their work, their works in the world, will be the pleasant worship that rises from this planet to Me like fragrant incense.
- 34. You ask me, "Lord, how long will that time be?"And I answer you: When humanity is besmirched by pain, repentance, regeneration and the practice of goodness.
- 35. By fulfilling the spirit of humanity with the pact that it has concluded with its Father, I will fulfill in my turn until the last of my promises, I will open my arcanum and I will overflow it on my children in wisdom, in peace and in revelations.
- 36. As you travel through this world, watch and pray, peoples; prepare yourselves in spirit and in matter, because I will soon send you on the roads to speak of my truth.
- 37. Prepare your spirit with the practice of prayer, charity and humility that my doctrine teaches you, and also prepare your body, removing from it vices, bad habits and bending it to make it a perfect collaborator of the spirit. Once you are ready, you will see how clearly the path appears before you. That is why I tell you that the life of the spirit, from its departure from the divine womb to its return, is a scale of evolution.
- 38. The Father, in forming you, put you on the first rung of that ladder, so that by following that path, you would have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator. But how few started the upward journey starting from the first step! The most united in their disobedience, in their rebellion, misusing the gift of freedom and ignoring the dictates of conscience, allowing themselves to be dominated by matter, to create with

their vibrations a force, that of evil, and dig an abyss to where their influence had to drag their brothers, who engaged in a bloody struggle between their weaknesses and perversions, and their longing for elevation and purity.

- 39. How different would have been the life that you would have led on earth, if you had persevered in goodness and justice, because in it you would have reaped the fruits of my love. However, you are not lost nor have I banned you from my Kingdom, proof of this is that when I came to you, humanizing my presence, I descended to the world that you have created with so many errors and imperfections.
- 40. Here in this world, to show you that I love you despite your deviations and your ingratitude, I gave you my blood and my body.
- 41. My immutable law that I gave you in the first times, the exhortations to the good of the prophets, my doctrine and each of my messages, are the spiritual light that man has received through consciousness and his spirit would be fused with mine, if it had been preserved in the law and in purity from the beginning of his evolution.
- 42. The lust of men, their ignorance, their lack of spiritual elevation, their sufferings caused by their mistakes, caused the Father to descend to come and rescue them, showing them the book of wisdom that they had despised for the pleasures of the world and to point them again to the true path.
- 43. Many centuries have passed and many times beings have had to return to the world, and they still do not understand the essence of my law or the nature of their own spirit.
- 44. I am still manifesting myself to men in a humanized way, although I also tell you that what I have been revealing at this time is the lesson that will raise the spirits to that scale of which I am talking to you, from which they will know and be able to recover every error, rebuild what was destroyed and recover what they had lost.
- 45. In my divine sowing, not a seed is lost, despite the fact that the falls of men have delayed its flowering and spiritual fruition.
- 46. At this time the Earth is removed with great pain from humanity, but it is necessary that I find my seed to separate it from the tares.
- 47. What was the cause of your sin and your disobedience to my law?
- 48. Listen disciples: Before you came to life, I already existed and yours was latent in my Spirit. But I did not want you to inherit my Kingdom without having made merits; I did not want you to possess what exists without knowing who created you, nor did I want you to leave without direction, without destination and without ideal.

- 49. That is why I gave you conscience, so that it would serve as a guide for you; I granted you free will so that your works would have true value before Me. I gave you spirit, so that he would always long to rise to the luminous and pure. I gave you the body so that through the heart you would have sensitivity for the good and for the beautiful, and so that it would serve as a crucible, a constant test and also as an instrument for dwelling in the material world. The Earth has been a school for your spirit, in it the presence of the Divine Teacher has never been lacking; human life has been a book of profound wisdom for the incarnate spirit.
- 50. When the space was illuminated for the first time with the presence of the spirits, these hesitant and babbling like children, not having the elevation or the strength to support themselves in the abodes of high spirituality, felt the need for a staff, a support point to feel strong and they were given matter and a material world. But in their new state, they were acquiring experience and knowledge.
- 51. You have not yet realized the mission that you must fulfill in this time among humanity, but with my word I will make known to you your struggle and the way in which you will be able to reach the goal.
- 52. Your brain is small and it is not enough on its own to understand the value of the gifts you possess, nor the transcendence of the work that the Father, through this people, will have to carry out among humanity.
- 53. My wise and powerful will prepares the roads by which my emissaries, my disciples, my prophets will have to rise up with the good news of the manifestation of my Word, so that at the same time they prepare the roads by which the great caravans of your brothers who you call foreigners will have to reach the bosom of your nation.
- 54. These caravans will apparently come looking for the bread of the body and peace for the heart, but I know that it will be their spirit that will come after the fulfillment of my promise, which is kept at the bottom of every spirit.
- 55. From distant lands and nations you will see your brothers coming in search of liberation for their spirit. From that ancient Palestine, they will also arrive in multitudes, as when the tribes of Israel crossed the desert.
- 56. His pilgrimage has been long and painful since he rejected from his bosom the One who came to offer him his kingdom as a new inheritance, but he is already approaching the oasis where he will rest and meditate on my word, so that later, strengthened in the recognition of my law, he will continue the route that indicates his evolution for so long forgotten. Then you will hear that many will say that your nation is the new Land of Promise, the New Jerusalem; but you will tell them that that promised land is located

beyond this world and that to reach it it will have to be done in spirit, after having crossed the great desert of the trials of this time. You will also tell them that this nation is only an oasis in the middle of the desert; but you must understand, people, that the oasis must give shade to weary travelers, in addition to offering its crystal clear and fresh waters to the lips parched by thirst to those who take refuge in it.

- 57. What will be that shadow and those waters of which I am speaking to you? My doctrine, people, my divine Teaching of charity. And in whom have I deposited this flow of grace and blessings? In you, people, so that you may strip your heart of all selfishness and be able to show it as a clean mirror and in each of your works.
- 58. Would not your spirit and heart be filled with joy if, through your love, it were possible to convert that people so attached to their traditions and spiritually stationed to the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist Doctrine? Would there not be joy among you, if the old Israel were converted through the new Israel, that is, if the former obtained grace through the latter? So far, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break ancient traditions in order to achieve their moral and spiritual evolution. They are the people who believe that they are complying with the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but in reality they are still worshiping their golden calf. The time is near when that wandering people scattered throughout the world, stop looking towards the earth and raise their eyes to heaven, in search of the One, who from the beginning was promised to them as their Savior and whom they did not know and put to death because they believed him poor and without any good.
- 59. The hour is coming when that cross that was given to me by sentence, becomes a rod of justice over each of those spirits until finally their lips exclaim, "Jesus was the Messiah."
- 60. They, in their spiritual poverty, in their misery and in their pain, will look for me, and they will be surprised when they see that He who seemed to them to possess nothing in the world, possesses everything and that those treasures and that Kingdom of which I told them so much, were a truth, and they will understand that nothing in the world, no treasure, no flow, can be comparable with the peace of the spirit.
- 61. If that people turned their backs on me, I wait for them instead, because men may break their word and even their covenants, but I am immutable and I will never miss my promises.
- 62. If he was told that I would be his Savior, I will save him, if he was told that I would take him to my kingdom, I will take him to my kingdom.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 36**

- 1. Before the tenderness of my word contrition comes to the spirit that has departed from the path of evolution. The sweetness of my phrases makes a man cry, because he supposes that his sins do not deserve to be forgiven.
- 2. I comfort the one who sincerely repents, forgive his faults and help him to make up for the evil caused. Know that he who does not repent does not come to Me, because only from repentance can regeneration, amendment and purification arise. Know also that only purified spirits can come into my presence. But how could you truly repent, if you did not know the magnitude of your faults? I have had to come to men, to make them understand what it means before Divine Justice, to take the life of a fellow man, to destroy faith, to deceive a spirit, to betray a heart, to profane innocence, to cause dishonor, to strip a brother of what is his, to lie, to humiliate and so many imperfections that went unnoticed to you, because you had become familiar with all this. But my word of love arrived and in its essence you found the presence of a perfect justice, which through your conscience made you recognize each of your evil deeds, analyze your thought and reminded you of your spiritual fulfillment that you had already forgotten.
- 3. It was then that you understood the magnitude of your faults, the transcendence of your mistakes that previously seemed unimportant to you, and it was when you valued the intensity of many sufferings and pains that you had caused. Then you felt ashamed of yourselves, you felt looked at by Me in all your nakedness and with all your stains. That is why when you heard my word full of tenderness, peace and purity, you felt for a moment unworthy of my love. But then you heard that it was precisely you whom I came to seek, and your heart, washing itself in its weeping as a demonstration that you were repentant, that you wanted to purify yourselves and serve me, set out on the journey of its spiritual evolution.
- 4. It is impossible for one of my children to forget me, carrying in his spirit the consciousness that is the light of my Spirit, for which sooner or later he has to recognize me.
- 5. For some it is easy to penetrate the meaning of my word and find the light there, but for others my word is an enigma.
- 6. I tell you, not everyone will be able to understand the spirituality of my message at this time, those who do not will have to wait for new times for their spirit to open their eyes, in the light of my revelations.

- 7. I have never been shrouded in mystery before men. If I have spoken to you figuratively in order to reveal the divine to you or to represent the eternal in some material way, it has been so that you may understand me, but if men stop to worship forms, objects or symbols, instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it is natural that they stop for centuries and contemplate mysteries in everything.
- 8. Since the time of Israel's sojourn in Egypt, when my blood was represented by that of a lamb, there have been men who only live by traditions and rites, without understanding that that sacrifice was an image of the blood that Christ would come to shed to give you spiritual life. Others, believing that they are nourished by my body, eat material loaves, without wanting to understand that when I gave my disciples the bread in the Upper Room, it was to make them understand that whoever took the essence of my word as sustenance, would have fed on me.
- 9. How few there are who really know how to understand my divine lessons, and these few are those who analyze them with the spirit. But bear in mind, that the divine revelation I have not brought to you at one time, but I have been clarifying it to you in each of my lessons.
- 10. If at times you have been confused and on one erroneous interpretation you have accumulated others, it is natural that now you do not understand clearly or give the right analysis to the spiritual teaching of the Third Time.
- 11. It is necessary that you begin to tear down your idols, to destroy your past confusions and to order your thoughts, so that you realize that the Father, from the earliest times has always come to speak to you of the spirit, and although He has often taken material images to teach you, He has always referred to the spiritual life.
- 12. Awaken from your sleep humanity, let your spirit search my word, for truly I tell you, if you study one of my lessons well and understand it, you will have penetrated into the essence of my revelations.
- 13. Remember the lesson in which I told you, "Ask, ask that it will be given to you." Now I come to tell you: "Learn to ask"
- 14. If I tell you now that you must learn to ask, it is because previously your request was incomplete and selfish, you only remembered to ask for yourself or for yours. My lesson for now comes to tell you that you must learn to feel the sorrows of others; know how to live and feel the pains and sufferings of your fellow men, the misfortunes that afflict your brothers; that you must learn to understand those who have a wound hidden and to feel the sufferings of those who, because they are distant, cannot contemplate. Among the latter you must consider those who inhabit other peoples and nations, those who dwell in

other worlds or in the hereafter. Do not be afraid if one day you forget about yourselves and only remember others, because you will have lost nothing. Know that whoever prays for others is doing it for himself.

- 15. How much joy you give to my Spirit, when I see that you raise your thoughts looking for your Father, I make you feel my presence and I flood you with peace. Look for Me, talk to me, don't mind that your thoughts are clumsy to express your request, I will know how to understand them. Speak to me with the confidence with which one speaks to a Father; entrust your complaints to me, as you would to the last of your friends. Ask me what you don't know, everything you don't know and I will speak to you with the word of a Teacher; but pray, that in that blessed moment when your spirit rises to Me, you will receive the light, the strength, the blessing and the peace that your Father grants you.
- 16. Through prayer I have many revelations to the spirit in store for the future. Perfect yourselves in this communication and you will achieve perfection in your requests, that is, you will learn to ask.
- 17. When your spirit appears in the spiritual valley to give an account of his stay and his works on Earth, what I will ask you the most will be for everything that you have asked and for what you have done in favor of your brothers. Then you will remember my words of this day.
- 18. The end of one era and the beginning of another has caused this crisis and this chaos that you suffer; it is the same thing that happens to a seriously ill person, when relief is approaching; but it seems that it is death that has arrived.
- 19. The greater this crisis among mankind, the greater will be its health afterwards; truly I tell you, it will be so and that thousands of years ago I had announced it to you. Now you must prepare yourselves, strengthen yourselves in the faith and get ready for battle.
- 20. To you who are often listening to this word, I say: Watch and pray, because a time of great tribulation is approaching for all, a time in which men will not be worth all their power, their gold, nor their wisdom to contain the weight of divine justice. In those days you will witness events that will seem absurd and illogical to the proud and exalted, because it will be the case that the wise will turn to those they have considered ignorant, in which the rich and powerful seek the needy, because in them there will be more understanding and serenity in the face of trials, more charity and spiritual riches.
- 21. Some say to me in their hearts: "Master, I have not had to wait for those times of pain that you announce, because my whole life has been one of painful trials". To which I say to you: Blessed are you who have been tempered in suffering, because when those days

come you will no longer weep and, instead, you will know how to give courage and comfort to those who did not know that tribulation.

- 22. Verily I tell you, if most men drink the cup of bitterness today, it is because the soldier is only forged in combat, and I am telling you that the final contest, the great battle, is approaching. Do not go to close your eyes or your ears in those moments, to the pain of your brothers, or try to hide from death, because in truth I tell you, that where men of little or no faith see the end, there will be the beginning, where they think they see death there will be life, because I will be present to cover you with my love and help you enter that world that you are going to restore.
- 23. I have come to warn you of everything so that nothing surprises you; you look for the means of preventing and exhorting others to preparation, prayer, amendment and vigil.
- 24. Remember that I am the Word of the Father, that the divine essence that you receive in this word is the light of that Creative Spirit, that in each one of you I have left a part of my Spirit. But when contemplating the poverty that surrounds the group that now listens to me and the humility of the room in which you gather, you silently ask me: "Master, why did you not choose for your manifestation at this time one of those great temples or churches, where rich altars and solemn ceremonies worthy of You could have been offered to You?
- 25. I answer those hearts that think this way about their Master: It was not men who brought me to this poverty, it was Me, who chose for my manifestation the humble stay in the poor suburb of your city, to make you understand with it, that it is not the material tribute, nor the external offering, that I come to look for among you, that on the contrary, if I have returned, it has been to preach humility once again, so that you may find spirituality in it.
- 26. I shun all that is vanity and human pomp, because only that which is spiritual, that which is noble and lofty, that which is clean and eternal, comes to my Spirit. Remember that I said to the woman of Samaria, "God is Spirit, and you must worship him in spirit and in truth." Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure and there you will find me.
- 27. Of the material offerings that humanity offers me, I only receive the good intention, when it is really good, because an offering does not always represent a high and noble intention. How many times do men present their offering to me to cover their iniquities or to demand something from me in return. That is why I tell you that the peace of the spirit is not bought, that its stains are not washed away with material wealth, so that you could offer me the greatest of treasures.

- 28. Repentance, regret for having offended me, regeneration, amendment, reparation for the faults committed, all with the humility that I have taught you, and then men will be presenting to me the true offerings of the heart, of the spirit and of the thought, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father, than incense, flowers and lamps.
- 29. Why offer me what I have made for you, why do you give me flowers, if you do not make them? On the other hand, if you present to me works of love, charity, forgiveness, justice, help towards your fellow human beings, that tribute will indeed be spiritual and will rise to the Father as a caress, as an oscar (holy spear) that the children will send to their Lord from earth.
- 30. My manifestation through the human understanding is humble and simple, as is the way in which I express myself; however, it makes you shudder and you understand a past that your spirit already knows, and it makes you look clearly at the events that belong to the future. That is why you remain enthralled listening to me, because no one like this Teacher knows how to read in hearts.
- 31. You come from different regions to welcome yourselves to the beneficent shade of the stout tree that is inviting all walkers to refresh themselves under its foliage; but I tell you, the time is already near when men from distant lands will arrive in this nation.
- 32. Intuition and foreboding will be the ones that will guide those to you, they will come in search of your testimony and your peace, many of them will need a word of what I teach you, to rise to fulfillment as true apostles of spiritualism.
- 33. Woe to this people if they were not prepared to receive the stranger with their loving heart, for not one stone will remain of their cities upon stone, as happened to Jerusalem!
- 34. Have you not realized that your purification is to make you worthy to receive my lessons that you must participate in those who come to knock on your door? Have you not recorded in your mind that I want you, in this time of storms, of wars, of passions, to be the saving boat that crosses serenely between the waves of evil, rescuing your brothers?
- 35. Blessed is the one who prepares because he will listen to me from spirit to Spirit.
- 36. Pray for your brothers and sisters of this nation in which you live, that they may be patient with trials and reach their purification. A great spiritual destiny has brought this people on Earth and to fulfill it it is essential that they be clean, prepared and alert.
- 37. Understand that you must not mix the superfluous with the teachings of my doctrine, you must make it known with the same purity with which you have received it from Me. Spread my teaching by means of examples and testimonies, by counties, villages and

provinces and make your brothers and sisters also be strengthened in it; this people must multiply, prepare and live with spirituality, because with their works, they will become the defender of this truth.

- 38. Make merits, O people, and achieve that by those merits this grace will reach, those who tomorrow receive you in their home or those whom you have to receive in yours.
- 39. Teach them to analyze and understand that today I have come in spirit to communicate through clumsy and sinful matters; no one wants to see God in this human body. Let them listen to the word, because in it is the divine essence, the one that comes from my Spirit. The word is the Word and the Word is I, the one who speaks to you from infinity.
- 40. The Word is love and it is wisdom that manifests itself in word. Hear this voice, multitudes, and do not be alarmed, for you are in the sanctuary of my Divinity. You will have to regenerate, if you do not cleanse your understanding, you will not be able to analyze my teaching.
- 41. Blessed are those who are striving to fulfill my Law, because in them the light of wisdom will soon shine.
- 42. Blessed is the one who strives for the perfection of his spirit, because he has been inspired by the highest ideal that a child of God can achieve.
- 43. I am polishing your hearts, for I will make the water of life flow out of them for the thirsty.
- 44. When the hour of your fulfillment has come, do not do works according to your will, nor do you want to add your imperfect ideas to my word or to my work, because you would fall into desecration and adultery by erasing your good works from the "Book of True Life".
- 45. You will put on my truth and enter the homes; you will make my word heard and peace will be made.
- 46. A few times you will be recognized as emissaries or peasants of the Marion Trinitarian Spiritualist doctrine; instead, there will be occasions in which you'll be thrown into the street, slandered and accused of deceivers; but fear not, if you are judged, also they will reach the moment of his trial, and if when you spoke, not able to open their eyes to the truth, when they are under my judgment, they will remember your words, and they will see the light.
- 47. When the spirit of some great sinner departs from this material life to penetrate into the spiritual valley, he is surprised to find that hell, as he imagined, does not exist, and

that the fire of which he was told in the past times, is nothing but the essence of his works when he finds himself before the inexorable judge that is his conscience.

- 48. That eternal judgment, that clarity that is made in the midst of the darkness that surrounds that sinner, burns more than the most ardent fire that you could conceive, but it is not a torture prepared in advance as a punishment for the one who offended me, no, that torture comes from the knowledge of the faults committed, from the regret of having offended the one who gave him existence, of having misused the time and of how many goods he received from his Lord.
- 49. Do you think that I should punish those who offended me with their sins, when I know that sin offends those who commit it more? Do you not see that the sinner is the one who does evil to himself and that I will not increase the misfortune that he has wrought with his punishment? I only let him look at himself, to hear the inexorable voice of his conscience, to question and answer himself, to regain the spiritual memory that through matter he had lost and remember his beginning, his destiny and his promises; and there in that judgment, he has to experience the effect of the fire that exterminates his evil, that melts him again like gold in the crucible, to remove from him the harmful, the superfluous and everything that is not spiritual.
- 50. When a spirit stops to listen to the voice and the judgment of his conscience, verily I say to you, that in that hour he is in my presence.
- 51. That moment of stillness, of serenity and clarity, does not reach all spirits at the same time; some soon penetrate that examination of themselves, and with it many bitterness is avoided, because as soon as they awaken to reality and recognize their mistakes, they prepare and prepare to repair to the last of their bad deeds; others obfuscated, either by vice, by some grudge or by having led an existence of sins, it takes time to get out of their obfuscation; others more dissatisfied, believing that they had been snatched from the Earth before their time, when everything smiled at them, imprecate and blaspheme, thus delaying him to be able to get rid of his confusion, and like these, there are a large number of cases that only my wisdom knows.
- 52. Nor are there places created by Me expressly for the expiation of the faults committed by my children. I tell you that there is no world where I have not deposited my wonders and blessings.
- 53. Do you not say that this world in which you live is a valley of tears or is it a valley of atonement? And who made it valley of tears, God, or men? I formed the image of the heavenly paradise, sown of wonders and kindnesses, thought out to the smallest and insignificant to make us happy, and yet, within a world formed as well, for the welfare

and advancement, to the delight and the spiritual elevation of humanity, men suffer, cry, despair, and is lost.

- 54. But I tell you again that I did not make this world for the pain of men; the worlds are what their inhabitants want them to be. See how much man has distorted the truth with his misinterpretations, how differently he has interpreted the figurative sense with which the spiritual life has been revealed to him.
- 55. Neither darkness, nor fire, nor chains exist in the immense spiritual valley.
- 56. Regrets and tortures that come from the lack of knowledge, suffering for lacking spirituality to enjoy that life, this and more exists in the atonement of spirits who arrive stained or unprepared at the thresholds of spiritual life. See how sin, the imperfections or the perversity of men, I cannot take them as an offense done to the Father, knowing that evil is done by men to themselves.
- 57. Neither has the earth been stained; she is as good and as clean as when she sprouted from the Father, that is why I will not ask you to return her purity, since she has not departed from her destiny, to be a mother, shelter and home for men; instead, I will ask humanity to repent, to regenerate, to purify her spirit and her body, in a word, to return to her original purity, also boasting in her spirit, the light conquered through evolution, struggle and the practice of the virtue.
- 58. Stop at this page, disciples, do not return to the lesson of this book without first having engraved it in your mind and having meditated on it for a long time. Verily I say to you, he will serve you in this life and will make the way easier for you in that which awaits you.
- 59. I have given you the lesson in parts, through times and eras. Today it seems that the things I am teaching will be the last, because in your mind, not image greater perfection in a spiritual doctrine, however, my last word is not this, nor that this demonstration given through human understanding, is the last lesson; and not to have to think more on this, now I say my last word, my last lesson, that will never come to you, I being the Eternal Word, it is natural that I speak unto you and enlighten you forever because I don't have a beginning or an end.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 37**

- 1. At all times there have existed among humanity, men of great spiritual light, men who have come to illuminate the path of evolution of their fellow men.
- 2. Where did these beings come to Earth from? Of the immediate world in which those who are to return to this planet inhabit? No, people, I tell you that by the knowledge and goodness of beings you will be able to deduce the world from which they have come.
- 3. The degrees of spiritual elevation are an infinite scale in eternity, but that journey towards perfection is formed by seven stages, of which you have a reflection in human life, which is also divided into seven degrees of evolution.
- 4. All parts of man must develop and evolve to reach the light they must have and achieve true spirituality.
- 5. Your matter, your mind, your morals, your spirit and your whole being, must go through those seven great lessons, through those seven tests, from which you will leave purified, full of light, serenity, strength, knowledge and experience. Then he will be able to understand that the kingdom of God exists in his spirit.
- 6. Obedience to the divine will, the sensitivity to know how to interpret spiritual inspiration, communication with the Father and with the spiritual world through thought, are the advances in your evolution that the new time has in store for you.
- 7. Humanity has already had epochs in which he lived for material pleasure, others in which he went after power, dominion and temporal riches; others in which he developed some senses looking for the beauty of everything that surrounded him; others in which seeking the peace of the spirit, he penetrated the path of religion, and others in which he wanted to make this Earth his reign, this life his eternity and matter his god.
- 8. This is a decisive time for the life of man, and if you observe carefully, you will discover in all orders, in all elements and forces, a gigantic struggle, a great battle.
- 9. It is the end of a stage, humanity; but you do not know at what moment the new time begins, that only I will tell you, I, the Lamb who unties the Seals. You are still living the time of the sixth revelation, in which the events take place in fulfillment of the prophecies.
- 10. How many religions, how many sects and doctrines are going to fall under the sword of light of my truth and how many sciences and theories are going to be buried in oblivion, when the new day appears and silence and peace are made in hearts and there is true prayer and spirituality in men.

- 11. It will not be the religions that unite, because their differences do not allow it; it will be the shoulders that unite in the law of love, justice and truth that only comes from God.
- 12. This humanity, indifferent to all divine inspiration, does not realize that it is on the threshold of the most transcendental time for its spirit, but it will already awaken from its lethargy when it contemplates the announcements that are still missing of my presence among men, because you will all have to be watching when the Seventh Seal opens to give you its light.
- 13. For now, with my word, I am preparing this people to rise up inspired by the truth, teaching their brothers the lessons of love of my doctrine.
- 14. Feed only on truth and reject everything that does not contain purity and the children of light will spring from you.
- 15. Let childhood see in you spiritual upliftment so that it may have in this life a sure path to follow.
- 16. Watch over all the children to whom your heart can give a heartbeat of love, a thought of tenderness and you will have done with them charity with your works teach love to all humanity.
- 17. I will watch over all those for whom you cannot watch and I will not allow the evil seed that men cultivate at this time to contaminate and confuse those spirits.
- 18. I am the one who sends the spirits to incarnate according to the law of evolution and in truth I tell you that it will not be the influences of this world that will make my divine plans vary, because above all ambitions of power my will will be done.
- 19. Each human being brings a mission to Earth, his destiny is traced by the Father and his spirit anointed by my charity. In vain do men perform ceremonies and anoint the little ones; truly I tell you, in no material age, it will be the waters that purify the spirit from its faults to my law. And if I send a spirit cleansed from all sin, from what stain do the ministers of religions purify him with baptism?
- 20. It is time for you to understand that the origin of man is not a sin, but that his birth is the result of the fulfillment of a natural law, a law that not only man fulfills, but all the creatures that make up nature. Understand that I have told you man and not his spirit; man has my power to create beings similar to him, but spirits only spring from Me.
- 21. Growing and multiplying is a universal law; the stars sprouted from other major stars the same, that the seed multiplied and I have never said that in that fact they have sinned or offended the Creator. Why should you, in fulfilling that divine command, then be judged as sinners? Understand that the fulfillment of the law can never stain a man.

- 22. What taints man and diverts the spirit from the path of evolution are the low passions, debauchery, vice, lust, because all of them are against the law.
- 23. Study and search until you find the truth, and then you will stop calling the commands of the Creator of life sin and you will be able to sanctify the existence of your children by the example of your good works.
- 24. When you remember that I have told you that I come from the infinite, your chest sighs sadly thinking about the distance that separates you from your Father, then you strive your mind to raise it to Me, and through it, to your spirit, to where you imagine that the divine abode exists. Sometimes you are satisfied with your prayer, but there are times when you are not satisfied because you have been left with the impression that you did not manage to reach the place where the Divine Spirit dwells.
- 25. Listen, disciples: That infinity of which I am speaking to you, you will never be able to measure with your mind. That infinity speaks to you of tenderness, of light, of purity, of wisdom, of love, of perfection, because all this has no beginning or end, since they are attributes of God.
- 26. That said, understand when in my word I speak to you of my love made man and my tenderness made woman.
- 27. I do not have a certain or limited place to dwell in the infinite, because my presence is in everything that exists, the same in the divine, in the spiritual or in the material. From Me you will not be able to tell in which direction my kingdom is, and when you raise your gaze to the heights, pointing to the heavens, do it only as a symbolic thing, because your planet rotates without ceasing and in every movement it presents you with new heavens and new heights.
- 28. With all this I want to tell you that between you and Me, there is no distance and that the only thing that separates you from Me are your illicit works that you put between my perfect Law and your spirit.
- 29. The greater your purity, the higher your works and the more constant your faith, the closer you will feel to me, the more intimate, the more accessible to your prayer.
- 30. Just as the more you turn away from what is good, what is just, what is lawful and give yourselves over to the materialism of a dark and selfish life, you will have to feel more and more distant from you; the more your heart turns away from the fulfillment of my Law, the more insensitive it will be to My divine presence.
- 31. Understand why I have come at this time to manifest my word in this way and to prepare you for spirit-to-Spirit communication.

- 32. You, believing me infinitely distant, did not know how to come to Me, I have sought you to make you feel my divine presence and show you that between the Father and his children there are no spaces, no distances that separate them.
- 33. Understand also that if I have communicated through your understanding, shortening that spiritual distance that separates you from Me, it has been a grace granted to you by your Father, one more proof of his mercy, in attention to your smallness and your lack of spirituality.
- 34. For that reason, this time of grace of my communication by the understanding of these spokespersons, will be brief, because it is not a gift that you have achieved by your spirituality and merits so that it can be part of your spiritual conquests. I tell you again that it has been a grace that I have granted you, and that once 1950 is over, I will make this form of communication cease, in the hope that with your merits you will feel closer to you again in spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 35. This new communication will be deeply spiritual, simple, natural, pure and perfect. She will point out the beginning of the end of all imperfect, idolatrous, fanatical, obscure worship and will open the sanctuary of your being, so that my Spirit may dwell in it for eternity.
- 36. There will be no external ecstasy, no mysticism, no ostentation of any kind, there will only be cleanliness, respect and truth, in a word: Spirituality.
- 37. Think of all the wonders that the fulfillment of this promise can contain for you and get ready to start making merits so that with them you can conquer that grace that I reserve for you and that will become part of your very life, so that there will no longer be, as now, a date set for its end, because being something essentially divine, it will have to be yours eternally. Then you will understand what is the approach of the kingdom of heaven among mankind.
- 38. Now I tell you: Work on the earth, but do it with faith with true love for your brothers and you will not lack sustenance.
- 39. If the birds that do not spin or sow, never lack shelter or food, why are you going to lack my charity being the well-loved ones? It would be necessary for your wickedness and ingratitude to lead you to reject my benefits so that you perish of hunger or cold.
- 40. I am life, heat and light. I am the bread and the crystal clear water and I have come, again to raise the dead and awaken those who live in darkness to a life of light.
- 41. It has long been prophesied that every eye will see me, and I am present, ready to let my truth be seen by humanity.

- 42. What do men lack in order to be able to see, feel and understand me? Spirituality. Spirituality sensitizes man, both in his spirit and in his matter. When he has purified himself and the true prayer to Me rises from his heart, for the first time he will feel me in front of him, he will perceive my tenderness, he will feel bathed in my infinite love and he will exclaim: "I have seen the Lord, I have felt him inside my heart".
- 43. If I found a righteous man on Earth, I would take him as an instrument to give you teachings and examples through him, but truly I tell you, in all the roundness of the Earth I have not found a righteous man.
- 44. Where are the righteous of the First and Second Times, so that you could analyze their virtue, their faithfulness and zeal in fulfilling my Law, their faith and their strength? They live in the spiritual realm, and although they work for you, you do not see or feel them, because your materiality is still the thick veil that does not allow you to contemplate the spiritual.
- 45. You go as shipwrecked, whipped, by the furious waves of passions, wrapped in the shadows of a very long night; in the midst of that tempest I have presented myself and my charity has been like a beacon that illuminates the route that leads you to the savior port
- 46. But do you think that I have come to give your spirit the gift of being able to look beyond this material life? No, people, I do not come to grant you a new gift, or a new attribute, everything you bring you from your first, but you should understand that only has shone in your being that you have developed and used, instead, what you have forgotten, neglected or ignored, has remained hidden, though latent, because what I give I never take it off.
- 47. Many hidden powers have remained asleep in your being, waiting for my voice to come to awaken them. But the time of the resurrection has already come, when you will all hear the same voice that Lazarus heard beyond this life, when I said to him, "Get up and walk."
- 48. Blessed is the one who has known how to wait for my arrival, because his awakening will be complete and his spirituality will allow him to see everything contained in the new message.
- 49. Work with love, both materially and spiritually, and you will have my peace. Learn to be persevering until you manage to reap the fruit of your sacrifices and your struggles.
- 50. Love so that you can achieve your spiritual evolution, because I ask you, humanity: What have you done with your spirit? Spirits: What have you made of the matter I have entrusted to you? Neither one nor the other of you will be able to answer me, because you

are very far from realizing the gravity of your faults and your weaknesses. Only I can judge your works and that is why I am sending you this ray of light so that you may look at yourselves in the mirror of my truth, illuminated by your conscience.

- 51. Have you forgotten that your spirit is subject to the law of evolution from which you must not run away? What became of the first essence that I deposited in your heart, which is the seed of love, of life and elevation? You no longer understand these words, it seems that I speak to you in a language unknown to you.
- 52. To love was the end for which you were created. To love your Father and in Him all your brothers and sisters; that is the law, and that is precisely what you have forgotten and erased from your spirit.
- 53. At every step life makes you feel and pay with intense pain for your mistakes, but instead of stopping to meditate and reconsider your facts, you let your heart harden and poison itself more.
- 54. You did not want to listen to the voices that have approached you to stop you in your senseless career and you have reached the edge of the abyss where you are about to fall dragging your brothers with you.
- 55. Who among you can imagine what the bottom of that abyss is like that you have opened with so much hatred and perversity? No one, no one can imagine the darkness or the pain accumulated over centuries, millennia and eras in that immense cup of bitterness.
- 56. I ask the men of this time, who consider themselves the most advanced in the entire history of this world. Have you not found, with all your talent, a way to make peace, to achieve power and to achieve wealth, other than by killing your fellow men, destroying or enslaving them? Do you think that your advancement is true and real, when morally you crawl through the mire and spiritually you wander among shadows? I do not fight science, since I myself have inspired it to man; what I censure is the end for which you sometimes apply it.
- 57. I want you to be great in understanding, wise in the teachings with which I have surrounded you; but always having your conscience as a beacon in all your steps in life. Then you will see not only the virtues develop in your spirit, but you will also contemplate how health and strength come to your matter.
- 58. Remember that I said to you: "Not by bread alone man live, but by every word of God", meaning to show you that your being there is a nature to which you cannot settle with just that in this world possess, but you'll have to search to satisfy you, that which exists beyond the material, that is to say, what only is in the perfect region where it comes from the spirit: God.

- 59. My light has not missed you for an instant, but you are like the cold slabs that cover the tombs, which at times warm up and then cool down again.
- 60. My power and my patience are inexhaustible and if you want me to give you one more proof of love on the edge of the abyss, I will grant it, but I must tell you that in that infinite love that I am going to demonstrate to you once again, my wise and inexorable justice will be present.
- 61. To help you, you must have confidence in Me, but be alert and prepared for the fight. Be the warriors, but not of those who destroy the lives of your fellow men, but of those who build with love, with morality, with peace, with good deeds.
- 62. Do not allow needs or oppression to push you back towards materiality; on the contrary, rise up full of spirituality in the face of stalking and trials. Verily I tell you, if you know how to take advantage of these trials and vicissitudes, through them you will be able to rise to a higher life, becoming strong, noble, fervent disciples of your Father's love.
- 63. To the men and women who, as parents, present themselves in front of my chair, I say that they clothe themselves with strength, light and peace, because great events are approaching the Earth and they must remain serene in their position.
- 64. Always look for what gives honor and strength to your children and put out of their way the mistakes that could constitute a stumbling block for them.
- 65. I have not forgotten the promises you made to me to turn away from materiality to reintegrate you into the spiritual path that is the law of love and charity that is always illuminated by the light of your conscience.
- 66. It is necessary that once you have affirmed your steps on this path, you forget about yourselves, to fix your attention on the needs of your brothers.
- 67. Then you will see that in all those whom you let pass with indifference, there was a bitter chalice, a wound or a heavy cross.
- 68. How many hearts there are that quietly go crying their sorrows without anyone noticing! How many sorrows are hidden behind a smile that you do not know how to understand! But I, who feel every anguish and every pain, who read hearts, tell you: Prepare yourselves so that you can develop intuition and be able to read inside your brothers, because hearts will not always open up to you to show you their pain.
- 69. For those hidden complaints, for that inner weeping, for that sadness that is not shown on the face of those who suffer, it is necessary to penetrate into the hearts, which is achieved only with the spirituality that makes charity flourish in you.

- 70. Oh, if you knew that there is much that you can give and do in the midst of your poverty! But you are still so materialized, that many of you believe that only with money you can do good deeds; that is why I had to come to you to tell you that it is not fair that you go crying with pain, hunger and misery, without realizing that you are being bent by the weight of the treasure that you carry, without realizing it.
- 71. No, it is not only the burden of your sins that weighs you down, humanity; it is that your matter, weakened more and more in the passions and struggles of this life, is unable to resist the strength, the potency of its own spirit, which struggles to free its matter from its weaknesses.
- 72. Remember the night I was born as a man; it was cold and dark, but not as dark as the heart of humanity is at this time. That night, while my Spirit was filled with joy at having come to dwell among men, they slept in a deep sleep, insensitive to my presence, unaware that the Promised One had arrived. That's where my ordeal began.
- 73. It was the straw that served as a cradle for the newborn and the warmth of the humble beasts, the only one that that family had at the moment of my advent.
- 74. You believe that Nature is insensitive to divine manifestations, but this is a human error, because outside of you, everything created, from the greatest to the smallest, is subject to my law from which you will not be able to depart. Only the man who has been formed different from all creatures, because he has spirit, conscience and free will, is the one who remains insensitive to my Divinity.
- 75. Why have you hardened your heart to such a degree that you do not feel the presence, nor do you listen to the voice of your Father? By reason of your free will. Now I did not come as a man and yet I have felt the cold of the heart lacking in love with which humanity has received me.
- 76. Do not think that only at this point of the Earth, where this word is heard, is the only place where I make myself present to my children, because in truth I tell you that my manifestation is universal in various forms.
- 77. Elijah, having manifested himself among you as a Forerunner of my communication by human understanding, not only came to this country where you live; he passed from one place on earth to another announcing the new time, announcing the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 78. Voices arose from everywhere announcing my arrival to you: nature, shaken, moved the Earth; science was overwhelmed by new revelations; the spiritual valley rushed upon men; and despite this, humanity remained deaf to those voices, heralds of a new era.

- 79. A torrent of divine light descended to bring men out of their darkness, but these, selfish and materialized, far from aspiring to the perfection of the spirit, to the moral improvement of their life on Earth, took that light to carve out thrones and glories, comforts and pleasures of matter and when they thought it necessary, weapons to destroy the life of their fellow men. Their eyes have been blinded by the intensity of my light, and their vanity has lost them, but I tell you that by the same light, they will find the truth, discover the way and be saved.
- 80. Those who have known how to receive this light in their understanding, and have taken it as a divine message, have made their conscience guide their steps and regulate their works, because they have had the feeling that "The Lord has returned and that he is with men".
- 81. The representatives of the various sects and religions have not wanted to meet me, your heart, your dignity, and his false grandeur prevent them from accepting me in the Spirit; and therefore, at this time have been formed in all the Land groups, sororities, and congregations of those who feel the presence of the new time, of those who seek solitude to pray and receive the promptings of the Lord.
- 82. You, my children, are one of those multitudes that have been forming under the light of a divine inspiration, although I must tell you that by grace, you have that inspiration converted into a human word; therefore you must watch, pray and meditate a lot so that you do not fall into confusion or deviate the purpose of this spiritual doctrine.
- 83. What could I lose along the way? Vanity, people.
- 84. Truly, I tell you, this inspiration will triumph among the humble, among the charitable, and among those who long for truth, justice, and peace.
- 85. The peace and strength that you achieve in prayer will make you diligent and indefatigable, sowing good, raising up the fallen, igniting faith and being the blessing and consolation among all the peoples of the Earth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 38**

- 1. I receive the last and I pour into them the same light that I gave to the first so that they may arise and make known my doctrine.
- 2. The time is short when you will still hear my word, for I have announced to you that in 1950 I will stop speaking to you, and after this time my voice will not resound through human understanding. He who heard her and believed will be satisfied and strong, but he who, having heard her, doubted her, will be confused. On the other hand, many who have never listened to me will seek out my disciples to ask them what they learned from the Master.
- 3. Seek the light and whoever possesses it, help all those who walk in darkness to find it, because whoever carries confusion during this life, when entering the spiritual valley, his confusion is greater. That is why in all three times I have been helping all my children by showing them the path where they should rise through the evolution of their spirit.
- 4. Of the life of the spirit I have revealed to you everything that you are going to be able to understand, today I come to show you a deeper page of that knowledge.
- 5. This is the time when I prophesied to you that every eye would see me. Every spirit will listen to me and when this doctrine has been understood by humanity, men will not fall back into idolatry, or fanaticism, because they will have learned to raise their spirit to Me, with the simplicity and purity that spirituality gives.
- 6. Slowly awakening the spirit of humanity by listening to the voice of his conscience, the echo of the bell of heaven; it is the spirit of Elijah, is the voice of one crying in the wilderness, sent invisible this time, who as a pastor, called to love his sheep, so that with meekness penetrate into the fold of peace that awaits them.
- 7. Whoever thinks it strange that I should leave my kingdom to come in search of sinners certainly does not know Me. I leave the righteous, because they are safe and have everything, I come to the disinherited, the lost and the defiled because they are also my children, whom I love as the righteous and because I want to take them to my abode so that they may enjoy their Father.
- 8. If He loved only the righteous and despised sinners, would your conscience consider that the Father was acting justly?
- 9. I am teaching you the way in which you should wash your stains and justify yourselves before Me, doing good to your brothers and practicing charity in its various forms. Today you can participate in what you have learned; you can also visit the sick and anoint them

with your love in my name, that in your faith you will find the power to heal and your charity will be the best balm. No one doubts whether they will have the gift to do it or not.

- 10. Do not be afraid to do charity because you consider yourself poor. In the Second time, when Jesus was with his disciples, he showed them this example. "A publican entered the temple and left a coin as an alms, then a well-dressed Pharisee deposited seven coins, dropping them one by one so that his work could be contemplated and everyone could see that his gift was great. Later, a sick and poor woman fell down to pray and then deposited two coins of little value that were all she owned. Jesus said to his disciples, "Look, the one who thought he was giving more gave less, and the one who gave less has given more, because she gave everything she had and with it the bread she was to eat that day."
- 11. I will make you who listen to me understand how much you carry with you, so that you will never feel needy before the truly needy.
- 12. You are of those who in other times it was said that you would live in the time of the Holy Spirit. This is the age of light in which every spirit will open its eyes to the truth. Already my sickle began to cut the weeds by the roots. Do not be surprised that I have come, when the world is busy with wars; it was foretold so.
- 13. Man has contemplated so much light through science that he has become blinded, but after that confusion, with my charity they will distinguish the true way and in it they will find me rescuing and saving the Lost as the shepherd does with the strayed sheep.
- 14. I have not humanized myself among you at this time, I have only come as a light that I send to your spirit from my kingdom. From infinity I am inspiring you, so that tomorrow your spirit may rise up to Me in his prayer.
- 15. Today you must make that with your preparation your spirit is purified and feel my presence among you Spiritually so that you know how to receive what you ask, which will never be too much for Me. Do not forget the needs of your spirit overwhelmed by the demands of your matter. See that what you lack most is the divine teaching and now that it is overflowing in this way, seek it, analyze it and put it into practice with works of love for your brothers.
- 16. I want to contemplate in you understanding for my doctrine and amendment in your life, that you keep this work that I have come to reveal to you as a jewel of infinite value, that you are not proud of possessing this grace, nor deny it to anyone in need, much less that you profit from it.

- 17. Truly I tell you, the temple of the Sixth Seal will never be a marketplace or a den of thieves. This sanctuary that is spiritually, has its doors open so that all my children can enter it. There, the sinner will find salvation, hatreds, thirst for revenge and evil inclinations will disappear.
- 18. You are being prepared to preach this good news with true faith and courage. I also want the interpretation you give of my word to be just, so that your practice may be clean. I do not want there to be fanatics, Puritans or mystics among my disciples, but that the elevation of your spirit should be interior and all your exterior acts should be simple and natural. That when this people multiply like the stars of heaven and like the sands of the sea, they may be true disciples of my spiritual teaching, so that they may be the explicators of the word that they have heard, and those who with their works testify the truth of my doctrine.
- 19. Do not be afraid of the time in which you will have to speak; do not distrust Me or even you, I have told you: That in the hour of trial you will not think what you are going to say, that your faith and elevation will suffice for you, so that my divine light may speak through your lips. If men ask you for an explanation or analysis of the inspiration you have had, I will also make you understand the truth of my revelations, so that you can explain it to your brothers. My prophets will go among the emissaries with the mission of awakening the peoples, but they will not do what the prophet Jonah, who having gone to warn a pagan and sinful people, announcing calamities, sufferings, plagues and diseases if they did not regenerate. When the time came for the fulfillment of his prophecy, he saw with great surprise that his words had not been fulfilled, because instead of calamities as he had announced, that people enjoyed peace, health and prosperity. Then the prophet, ashamed, withdrew to solitude and there, speaking to his Lord, he said to him: Why has the word that you put in my mouth not been fulfilled? Behold, before those men instead of passing by your prophet, he passed by an impostor. But then he heard the voice of the Father answering him thus: I sent you to announce the trials that would take place if those multitudes were deaf to my word, but they listened to you and repented; they overthrew their false gods and fell down to worship me, they wept recognizing their faults and with fear waited for my justice.
- 20. I beheld them prepared and instead of afflictions I sent them joy and peace. Do you think that just to keep your word, as you understand it, I would hurt thousands? If you don't feel one, I feel all. The word that you gave was so that they would regenerate and thus avoid vicissitudes, they repented and that's why they were there full of joy and faith in the true God.

- 21. Keep these lessons in mind, disciples, they are examples that will be useful to you on your way. The gifts of clairvoyance, prophetic dreams and intuition exist in you so that you may always keep your path illuminated and alert your brothers and sisters.
- 22. Your mission is to prevent, to awaken, to announce, but keep in mind that if your brothers pray, then events may change, but you will not feel disappointed, nor will you lose faith. Your destiny is reduced to avoiding sorrows and providing peace, if with your gifts you achieve this result, you should be satisfied. Watch over the peace of humanity, form among all a sanctuary in which your brothers and sisters can find salvation, peace and inspiration.
- 23. Come and eat of this bread that is my word, so that while you feed your spirit with my grace, I may quench my thirst for love between you. When you have loved your brothers, you have loved Me. When you have forgiven your enemies, you have reconciled with me and you come to deposit on the altar of your faith, the offering of your merits, an offering always pleasing to my Divinity.
- 24. Hear: It is I who formed you in my image and likeness. I am the only God, no one has existed before Me, my Spirit was not created, I am eternal, I always have been and always will be.
- 25. I have revealed to you my existence and the Trinity that exists in Me. That Trinity that you recognize in the Father who is Jehovah, who gave you the law in the First Time; in the Word who, through Jesus, taught you love in the Second Time and in the Holy Spirit who fills you with light and wisdom, and explains all the revelations to you in this Third Time, in which he vibrates in every spirit and communicates among you through the human understanding.
- 26. The Father announced by the mouth of his prophets the arrival of Christ, and Jesus announced the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth. These are the three phases with which I have shown myself to humanity, the law, love and wisdom. Three powers and one God, three powers and one will, one love.
- 27. If the Father is eternal, the Son is also eternal because the Divine Word who spoke in Jesus has always been in the Father, the Holy Spirit is eternal because it is the wisdom of God who has always been in Him. Well, if I formed man in my image and likeness, it means that in him there is the image of that Trinity, in him I put the three potencies, that is: flesh, spirit and conscience. A single being formed of three natures: the material, the body; the spiritual, the spirit and the divine, the consciousness.
- 28. In the highest of your spirit shines a spark of my divine intelligence that is your consciousness, so you are, in truth, children of my Spirit.

- 29. From the joy of being a father, I wanted you to participate and I made you fathers of men so that you could forge beings similar to yourselves in whom the spirits that I would send you would incarnate. If maternal love exists in the divine and eternal, I wanted there to be a being in human life to represent it and that being is the woman.
- 30. In the beginning the human being was divided into two parts, thus creating the two sexes, the one, the man, the other, the woman; in him strength, intelligence, majesty; in the other tenderness, grace, beauty. The one, the seed, the other, the fertile land. Here are two beings who only together can feel complete, perfect and happy, because with their harmony they will form one flesh, one will and one ideal.
- 31. This union, when it is inspired by conscience and love, is called marriage.
- 32. The law of marriage descended as a light that spoke through the consciousness of the first, so that they recognized that the union of one with the other, meant a pact with the Creator. The fruit of that union was the son, in whom the blood of his parents was melted as a proof that what you will bind before God, on earth will not be able to be loosed.
- 33. The joy that a father and mother feel when they have given a child to the world is similar to that which the Creator experienced when he became a Father by giving life to his beloved children. If later, through Moses, I gave you laws so that you would know how to choose a partner and not covet your neighbor's wife, it was because humanity, by virtue of its free will, had lost itself in the paths of adultery and passions.
- 34. After the times had passed, I came into the world in Christ and with my sweet teaching, which is always the law of love, I raised marriage and with it morality and human virtue. I spoke in parables to make my word unforgettable, and I made marriage a sacred institution.
- 35. Now that I am among you again, I ask you, men and women, what have you made of marriage? How few will be able to answer satisfactorily! My sacred institution has been desecrated, from that source of life, death and pain flow. On the whiteness of the leaf of that law, there are the spots and the footprints of man and woman. The fruit that should be sweet is bitter, and the cup that men drink is of gall.
- 36. You turn away from my laws and when you stumble, you wonder in anguish. Why will it be so much pain? Because the instincts of the flesh have always ignored the voice of conscience. Now I ask you: Why do you not have peace, if I have given you everything necessary for you to be happy?
- 37. I have placed a blue mantle in the firmament so that under it you can build your love nests, so that there, away from the temptations and complications of the world, you may

live with the simplicity of birds, because in simplicity and in pure prayer, the peace of my kingdom and the revelation of many mysteries can be felt.

- 38. Men, when the companion you have chosen is like a barren land that has not borne you fruit, you have gone in search of a new land, forgetting that you must be conformed to your destiny and your restitution. Why do you blame fate for your trials and sufferings that you encounter in your marriage, if you chose that path yourself?
- 39. Everyone who joins in marriage before my Divinity, even if their union is not sanctioned by any minister, makes a pact with me, a pact that is written down in the book of God, where all destinies are written down.
- 40. Who will be able to erase from there those two intertwined names? Who in the world will be able to untie what has been united in my law?
- 41. If I disunited you, I would be destroying my own work. When you asked me to be united on earth and I granted it to you, why do you then fail in your promises and deny your oaths? Is it not a mockery of my law and my name?
- 42. To you, barren women, the Master says: you have longed and asked that your womb become a source of life and you have hoped that at dusk or dawn, the beating of a tender heart would be heard in your bowels; but the days and nights have passed and only sobs have welled up from your chest because the son has not come to knock on your doors.
- 43. How many of you who are listening to me and who have been evicted by science, will have to bear fruit so that you believe in my power! And by this wonder many will recognize me; watch and wait. Don't forget my words.
- 44. Parents, avoid mistakes and bad examples; I do not demand perfection from you, only love and charity for your children. Prepare yourselves in spirit and matter, because in the afterlife, the great legions of spirits are waiting for the moment to incarnate among you.
- 45. I want a new humanity that will grow and multiply not only in number but in virtue, so that they may contemplate the promised city and their children may come to dwell in the new Jerusalem.
- 46. I want the earth to be filled with men of good will, who are fruits of love.
- 47. Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time, do not let your heart become familiar with their sins, nor imitate their inhabitants.
- 48. In this way I am preparing you in the Third Season, because the crowds that I have announced to you will arrive.
- 49. Take your part, each one, and listen to my teaching in a parable.

- 50. "There stood before God a spirit full of light, purity and innocence who said to his Lord: Father, tell me what my mission is, because I want to serve you. And the Lord answered him with gentleness: Wait, I am going to unite a man and a woman in the world and from their union a son will be born in whom you will incarnate, so that being the son of man you may gather experience in the trials of the world and feel closely the tenderness of a mother and the caress of a father.
- 51. The spirit rejoiced and waited. Meanwhile, the Lord united a man to a woman with bonds of love and thus sent them on the path of life.
- 52. A new being germinated in the woman's womb and then God sent that spirit to incarnate in that body and in the ninth month he contemplated the light of the world. The mother smiled with happiness and the father looked at him with pride. That son was the work of both, he was the fruit of their love. The woman felt strong and the man felt similar in something to his Creator. The two devoted themselves to cultivating that tender heart.
- 53. The spirit that animated the son smiled as he contemplated the sweet gaze of his mother and the stern and at the same time affectionate face of the father.
- 54. Time passed and the father, in his struggle, moving away from the love nest and taking crooked paths, went inside until he got lost, leaving shreds of his clothes in the brambles, eating poisonous fruits and defoliating the flowers that he found in his path. When he felt sick and dejected, he remembered the beings he had abandoned, he tried to return in search of them, but his strength was lacking. Then, drawing strength from weakness, crawling and stumbling along the long road, he came to the doors of the hearth, the wife received him in her arms with tears in her eyes, the son was sick and dying.
- 55. When the father beheld his dying son, he implored divine charity for his relief, he combed his hair in despair and blasphemed. But that spirit left his body and went to the afterlife. The parents were devastated, making each other responsible for the misfortune that afflicted them, he for having moved away, she for not having known how to retain it.
- 56. When that spirit came to the presence of the Creator, he said to him: "Father, why have you taken me away from the arms of that sweet mother whom my absence has left sobbing and desperate?"To which the Lord answered him: Wait, wait, that you will return to the same bosom again when those have recognized their faults and understood my Law.
- 57. The man and the woman were still united, lonely, inwardly sorry for their faults, when they were again surprised by the announcement of a new son. God caused the spirit to

return to that womb again, saying to him: be in that body that is preparing for life and be recreated again in that lap.

- 58. The parents who gave up the firstborn for lost, did not know that he had returned to their bosom; but the emptiness that the first left, the second filled, joy and peace returned to the bosom of that home, the mother smiled again and the father recreated.
- 59. Now the man was afraid to leave his family and tried to surround them with love, staying close to them. But time made him forget his past experience and induced by bad friends, he fell into vice and temptation. The woman claimed him and began to disown him; the home was turned into a battlefield. Soon the man fell defeated, sick and weakened, while the woman, leaving her son in the crib, got up in search of bread for the innocent and sustenance for that companion who did not know how to love her or take care of her. She suffered humiliations and blasphemies, went through dangers and defied the instincts of men of bad faith. And in that form he brought the daily bread to the lips of his own.
- 60. God had charity of the innocent spirit and before he opened his eyes to reason, he called him again. And when the spirit came to his Lord, he said to him full of sorrow. Father, again you have torn me from the arms of those I love, look how hard my fate is, today I ask you to leave me either in their bosom or in yours forever, but do not make me walk anymore, I am tired.
- 61. When the man returned from his lethargy, he contemplated a new picture of pain, the wife was crying inconsolably at the head of the bed where the second son lay dead. The man wanted to take his life, but the wife stopped him, saying to him: do not attempt against your life, stop your hand, see that we ourselves are the cause that God takes our children. The man calmed down, recognizing that there was light in those words. Day after day they were bringing calm to those hearts, who remembered with pain the children who left, who had been the joy of that home that later sank into desolation.
- 62. The spirit then asked his Lord, "Father, are you going to send me to earth again?" Again," the Lord said, "and as many times as necessary, until those hearts are polished." When he incarnated again, his body was sick because his mother was sick and his father was also sick. From his bed of pain, that spirit rose to the Father in demand of relief. This time he had not contemplated the light of the world, there were no smiles on the lips of his parents, only tears. The mother cried from dawn to dusk next to the infant's crib while the repentant father felt that his heart was pierced by the pain of seeing that the son had inherited his own scourges.

- 63. The spirit's stay in that sick flesh was brief, returning again to the presence of the Lord.
- 64. Loneliness returned between the spouses, but the pain had united them as never before, their hearts loved each other and they promised to walk together until the end of the day. The man fulfilled his duties, she took care of her husband, and both were healed of their ills.
- 65. They thought it difficult for God to grant them one more child again, and behold, when the Lord contemplated that bodily and spiritual health flourished in those beings, he sent them that spirit, as a reward for the self-denial of the one and the amendment of the other, and from the woman's breast a fragrant little body like a bud sprouted, which flooded that home with happiness and peace.
- 66. The man and the woman, prostrate crying with joy, thanked their Lord, while that suffering and obedient spirit smiled through the son saying to God: Lord, do not separate me from my parents anymore, there is peace in my home, there is love in their hearts, there is warmth in my crib, there is milk and honey in my mother's bosom, there is bread on the table, and in my father there are caresses and in his hands working tools. Bless us. And the Lord, with joy in His Spirit, blessed them and left them united in one body, in one heart and in one will.
- 67. Today I say to you: drink of this wine, of my teaching and make a toast, because when you gather with your Father there is a feast in the house of the Lord.
- 68. How many of you are resurrected by listening to my word at this time. You were dead to the faith, because while some had been evicted by the doctors of the world, others had been denied communion by the priests.
- 69. You opened your hearts to the feeling that my word healed the sick, gently forgave the sinner, and the Master offered everyone the bread of eternal life.
- 70. You have seen rivers of evil in your path; swamps of mud and barren lands that no one has been able to fertilize.
- 71. You have seen how the fields that were fruitful yesterday and offered the world their abundant fruits of peace and happiness, today are turned into fields of blood, destruction and death.
- 72. It is necessary that the Father approaches his children, I am the dew that in the silence of the night descends on the fields and falls on the corollas of the flowers, but the flowers that have dried up, the hearts that have died to hope, do not know how to feel my love.

- 73. Disciples: See that with my teaching I have awakened in your heart the feeling of charity so that you may make the afflictions of humanity your own and not be indifferent to their conflicts, their trials and tragedies.
- 74. Unite in thought and pray for your brothers, I will understand your pleas and reward your desires. You are still weak to forget your sorrows or worries to think about others. I say to you: Accept these trials with courage and trust in your Lord, they will not turn away from your path nor will they be resolved with your rebellion or disagreement. Instead, with spiritual elevation, with faith, with serenity, you will overcome the most terrible trials. Every lock, every abyss that you save, will leave a flash of light in your spirit. Those who know how to receive their trials with preparation, feel that their moments of pain, which for others would seem eternal, are shortened.
- 75. This life is your street of bitterness, where sometimes you fall and where you also feel that you are not going alone with your cross, because an invisible and sweet Cyrene is lifting you up every time you bend, overcome by the weight of your destiny. If the wolf has approached you. I pushed him away. If the Gentiles and the searchers have penetrated into the bosom of your meetings to find faults and accuse you of them, I have covered you with my mantle of tenderness and have closed the lips of those. When men have tested you with their questions, I have prematurely put the voice of the Holy Spirit on your lips, since you have not yet prepared to convince them with words of light.
- 76. I do not come to rebuke you, but seek in the sweetness of my word hope, correction and even judgment. What would become of you if I came to flatter you in your imperfection and to exalt you in your sins? Isn't that peradventure what they do with the princes of the world? I have always encouraged you when I see you earnestly seeking your spiritual advancement, when you go after the sick, without consulting the time, or noticing if the weather is inclement, and when you have met before judges, you remain serene and bear witness to Me with words of truth.
- 77. Thus you have learned that hearts are the lands that you will have to cultivate and that the more extensive the fields, the greater your care will have to be; and that what you have sown, you will no longer be able to abandon.
- 78. Among you are those who will go to other nations in search of new lands to sow. I have given you the universal language with which you will know how to understand each other, not the flowery language that human lips pronounce, but the one that expresses the spirit through love.
- 79. For others it will not be necessary to undertake these long days, it will be enough for them to prepare to give charity to those closest to them, as well as to make light in the

disembodied spirits who are troubled. Woe to the one who closes his doors at the call of those legions of needy because they in their confusion will not know how to forgive!

80. The diligent disciple blesses me at every step because he feels the weight of his cross light and delights in serving me, the lazy one feels deprived of his freedom and burdened by a very heavy burden. On the contrary, I have come to give you true freedom so that neither prison nor death can shackle you, but where many have considered themselves lost, raise your spirit on the infinite scale of evolution.

81. Disciples: Are you willing to forgive those who offend you? Who are your enemies? Truly I tell you, you should not call your brothers enemies, I am not sending you against humanity, but against their sin and ignorance.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 39**

- 1. I am the peace that descends to you, because in the world I only contemplate chaos.
- 2. Watch and pray, do good and with the practice of charity you will destroy war.
- 3. The tree of science, as cultivated by men, is giving a bitter fruit to humanity, but I am going to give you the crystalline water of love, so that you can drink it and see how different the fruits that the same tree will produce will be.
- 4. Before you discover in my teaching the secret to cultivating the tree of science, it will be hit by strong hurricanes that will cause every last one of its bad fruits to fall and leave it clean.
- 5. After that gale, you will begin to see a new light shining in your spirit, which will be reflected in all the paths of your life.
- 6. You are living in the time of judgment, remember how many times I have told you that the sickle of my divine justice tirelessly cuts the weeds.
- 7. My justice touches science the same as it does religions or men of power; nothing will remain without being scrutinized by my gaze or weighed in my scales. Since the beginning of humanity sin has been sentenced to die and my word will have to be fulfilled.
- 8. You people, when you see signs of these events on Earth, rise up in prayer to Me, gather with your family forming a single thought and send your spirit as a messenger of my love to your brothers in need of peace.
- 9. Do not doubt the power of prayer, because if you do not have faith in the practice of charity, you will be able to give nothing to your brothers.
- 10. Have I not taught you that even the untied elements can hear your prayer and be appeased? If they obey my voice, why should they not obey the voice of the Lord's children when they have prepared themselves?
- 11. From the time I was with you in the world, I taught you to pray so that in moments of trial, you would know how to communicate with your Father, and taking strength from Him, you would fulfill your mission of love and charity among humanity.
- 12. Prayer is a grace that God has given to man to serve as a ladder to rise, a weapon to defend oneself, a book to be instructed and a balm to anoint oneself and heal from all evil.

- 13. True prayer has disappeared from the Earth, men no longer pray, and when they try to do so, instead of speaking to me with the spirit, they do it with their lips, using vain words, rites and artifices. How are men going to contemplate wonders, using forms and doing practices that Jesus did not teach?
- 14. True prayer must return among men, and it is I who am coming to teach it to you again.
- 15. Blessed is he who, inspired by his love for others, serves as a stepping stone in their elevation to Me, because when he opens his eyes to contemplate himself, he will see himself close to his Father.
- 16. Do not ask what it is that you must do so that you may know that you have fulfilled your mission, because my law boils down to that you love one another. Understand that every day of your life gives you an opportunity to practice this divine commandment.
- 17. Everyone on his way can fulfill the mission of loving; the one who guides spirits, the one who instructs, the man of science, the one who governs, the father of a family, you can all serve your fellow men inspired by my maxim that tells you: "Love one another".
- 18. Everything will be clean, everything will be renewed, so that the new generations will find the Earth prepared for the fulfillment of their great spiritual mission.
- 19. Do not choose whom you should love, love everyone without distinction. Spiritual love cannot have preferences.
- 20. The love that I teach you is beyond love for yours, love for the homeland and for yourselves.
- 21. Do not be afraid that you will not be able to be useful in this work of love thinking about your material poverty. Be spiritualized and you will not need the goods of the earth to be able to do good to your fellow men. See how from among this people of needy and humble, I have drawn out my laborers, turning them into counselors, doctors and confidants of those who suffer, and who approach them in demand of comfort and peace.
- 22. The healing balm has flowed inexhaustibly from her love, from her previously clumsy lips, the word of light that orients, regenerates, moves and convinces has emerged. And what did these peasants think they had in their hearts before I discovered their inheritance to them? Nothing, they felt like outcasts, incapable of practicing charity and of conducting themselves.
- 23. Look at how before the humility of these peasants, the rich come to ask for charity, the doctors to consult them with their unsolvable problems and those who have cultivated themselves on the path of theological or philosophical knowledge arrive to learn the first

lesson. Do you not marvel at this miracle performed among you? Then you already know it people and you will know it humanity, the power and the flows of the Earth will not be enough to make peace for you, to make you useful to each other by doing charity materially if you do not learn to love.

- 24. When there is love in your spirit and you make it felt to your fellow men, then you will see the wonders performed. Begin to practice virtue those of you who have remained insensitive or far from charity, love, goodness, which are the essence of a spiritual life, and when someone arrives at your doors overwhelmed with thirst, fatigue and hunger, sit him at your table without consulting if there is enough bread in the basket ask your heart if by inviting the walker to your table, you do it with sincere love, with true charity, if so, you will see the bread multiplied, you will all be satisfied and in the heart of the walker a flame of faith will be lit, to give me thanks and bless me. That one, in his life, will have to do the same as you did with him, because you taught him a lesson of love within the reach of the most lacking of understanding.
- 25. Be humble, remember that I, your God, was born in humility and later covered my body with a humble robe. Why do you always dream of good clothes and even go so far as to desire regal vestments?
- 26. Your kingdom is not of this world either, this life is like a battlefield where you come to make merits in order to penetrate triumphantly into the conquered land and receive your reward there.
- 27. Never leave the cross in the middle of the road, do not abandon your mission, because it would be as much as if in a battle you threw down your weapons, cowardly fleeing from the struggle and renouncing the triumph that awaited your spirit.
- 28. I am the perfect way, in my passage through the Earth I bequeathed to you with my example the "Book of True Life", with whose teachings you will learn to fight to win in all battles; my sword of love fought relentlessly against evil and the ignorance of humanity. My weapons were not murderous, I did not bring you death, but eternal life. My meekness exasperated and confused those who offended me, my loving forgiveness overcame the hardness of their hearts, my death as a man raised them to the life of grace. Do you not remember that the promised Messiah had been announced as an invincible warrior?
- 29. It is time for love, forgiveness and humility to emerge from the heart of humanity as true weapons that oppose hatred and pride. As long as hatred meets hatred and pride stumbles into pride, peoples will die out and in hearts there will be no peace.

- 30. Humanity has not wanted to understand that its happiness and progress can only be found in peace, and it is going after its ideals of power and false greatness, shedding human blood, taking lives and destroying the faith of men.
- 31. Man with his proud science is defying my law; and I tell you that once again I will fight against his sin, but man will not find in Me a proud and arrogant Judge, Because those are human defects, nor will he feel the weight of a revenge on himself, because the low passions are proper to your imperfection; he will find an inexorable Judge and a Teacher teaching him a great lesson of love.
- 32. You do not all want wars, nor do you feed hatred or pride for the innocent, for those of good will and faith. I will give signs when wars are about to break out, so that they will watch and pray, because with their prayer and with their vigil they will be invulnerable to murderous weapons.
- 33. From the east to the west the nations will rise up, unknown to each other, and from the north to the south they will also rise up to find themselves all at the crossroads, with whose clash an immense bonfire will occur in which hatred will burn, pride will be extinguished and the weeds will be consumed.
- 34. It is necessary that the new generations find a clean land, so that peace and love may flourish; but before that, even the last trace of Cain's crime, whose legacy humanity still carries with it, will disappear.
- 35. You who are under the effluvium of my lessons, do you find that in all that pain that is coming, there is divine punishment or revenge? No, you tell me, it is the fruit that we have cultivated and that we are going to collect.
- 36. I always have charity for my children, because you are too young to understand all the evil that you do to yourselves; that is why I approach you, and materializing my word I send you my messengers to warn you, to warn you of your evil way, but when have you heeded my calls? Never, hence the reason why humanity is suffering.
- 37. Beloved people, do not be a simple spectator before the chaos that you will contemplate, because you will have to answer me of the peace and strength that you have received.
- 38. That peace and that strength are for you to pray, so that your brain will not be clouded and you will show yourselves diligent and indefatigable doing good, igniting faith and spreading comfort among humanity.
- 39. Beloved disciples, spread my doctrine among your brethren. I charge you to speak clearly, just as I have taught you. Study carefully all the parts of this Work, for verily I

say to you, tomorrow you will be questioned by your brothers. I know that they will come to ask you what concept you have of the Trinity of God, of the Divinity of Christ and of the purity of Mary, and it is necessary that you find yourselves strong so that you can come out ahead in these trials.

- 40. About the Trinity you will say: that there are not three different people who exist in God, but one Divine Spirit, which has manifested itself in three different phases to humanity, and this in its smallness to penetrate deep, believed to look at three gods where there is only one Spirit. Therefore, when you hear the name of Jehovah, think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, look at God in Him as a Teacher, as Love, and when you try to understand where the Holy Spirit comes from, know that it is none other than God manifesting his wisdom to the disciples, who have advanced the most.
- 41. If I had found the humanity of the first times as spiritually evolved as this one of today, I would have manifested myself before it as a Father, as a Teacher and as a Holy Spirit, and then men would not have seen three gods where there is only one. But they were not qualified to interpret my lessons and would have been confused and turned away from my path, to continue creating accessible and small gods, according to their imagination.
- 42. You already know the reason why the Father has manifested himself in stages, and you also know the error of men about the concept of the Trinity.
- 43. In my divine Spirit there is an infinite number of phases and attributes. But because you have shown me in three ways through three eras, I have named you Trinitarians and now you already recognize me in those three revelations and you know how to unite them into one, looking in it at a single God who can manifest himself today as a Judge, tomorrow as a Teacher and later as a Father of infinite wisdom and goodness.
- 44. No longer try to give me material form in your mind, because there is no form in my Spirit, just as intelligence, love, and wisdom have no form.
- 45. I tell you this, because many have represented me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father, and I am not an old man because I am out of time, my Spirit has no age.
- 46. When you think of Christ, you instantly form in your mind the corporeal image of Jesus and I tell you that Christ, the incarnate Divine Love, my Word made man, as soon as he left the corporeal envelope, he melted into my Spirit, from which he had sprung.
- 47. But when you speak of the Holy Spirit, you use the symbol of the dove to try to imagine it in some way, and I tell you that the time of symbols has passed, and that for this reason when you feel under the influence of the Holy Spirit, you receive it as

inspiration, as light in your spirit, as clarity that comes to dispel uncertainties, mysteries and darkness.

- 48. If I tell you that Christ is the Father's love, understand that Christ is divine. How strange is it that God has made his love incarnate, to manifest it to a world devoid of spirituality? Is not this a proof of perfect charity given to those who, not being able to go to the Father, are sought by Him?
- 49. Now, I want to teach you that Christ is not less than Me nor that He is after Me, because if He is Love, that love is neither after nor before any other power, it is united and fused in all, forming the Absolute, the Divine, the Perfect.
- 50. And what do you want me to tell you about Mary, who was sent by the Lord to earth to serve as the Mother of Jesus, in whose body the Word was to be manifested?
- 51. Truly I tell you, She was the divine tenderness incarnate, therefore when in her stay she heard the words of the Messenger of the Lord, announcing to her that in her womb she would conceive the Messiah, in her heart there was no doubt or rebellion before what She knew to be divine will. Her example was one of humility and faith, her work was quiet and sublime, that is why she was the only one capable of fulfilling that heavenly message and accepting that sublime destiny without vanity.
- 52. Jesus lived his childhood and youth next to Mary, and in her lap and by her side he enjoyed her maternal love. Divine tenderness made woman sweetened the Savior the first years of his life in the world, since when the time came, he had to drink so much bitterness.
- 53. How is it possible that there are those who can think that Mary, in whose womb the body of Jesus was formed and at whose side the Master lived, could lack spiritual elevation, purity and holiness?
- 54. Whoever loves me will first have to love everything that is mine, everything that I love.
- 55. These teachings of love and charity, you must make known to your brothers. It is necessary for you to know that it is not indispensable for all humanity to listen to me in the way in which I manifest myself to you. It is enough for me for this people to witness and listen to these teachings so that they may later be my witness and emissary to their brothers.
- 56. If this form of communication were the highest that men could attain, then I would make it known throughout the Earth, and once established, it would have no end; but since this communication through the human mouthpiece is only the preparation for

perfect spirit-to-Spirit communication, I have granted it a lapse of time, marking the instant of its end which will be 1950.

- 57. These multitudes who year after year have attended the Chair of their Master, are the ones destined to spread this message among humanity, after they have stopped listening to my word.
- 58. You should not get up to teach before my departure because it is necessary that you listen to my last teachings, which will be the most profound and therefore the ones that leave you strong and prepared for the fight.
- 59. Everyone, from the oldest congregations to those who are beginning to meet in the most recent precincts, has heard from Me that this communication will cease at the end of the year 1950, that it is my divine will that it should be so, and that the people should in no way oppose what the Father has ordered.
- 60. To pretend to make me wait a while longer among you would be foolish, it would be to deny the Father his perfection and his justice and it would be to deny that it was I, the unchangeable one, who spoke to you.
- 61. I tell you this because although at this moment no one feels capable of consummating that desecration, I know that in the decisive moments, in the bitter and sad hour of my farewell, there will be no shortage of a traitor at my table, a weak person who throws away from himself the bread that fed him for a long time and with a false kiss of love I gave myself up to the derision and mockery of humanity.
- 62. Who do you think will communicate by these understandings, when the time of my communication has ceased? Do you want to make me a partaker of your disobedience?
- 63. Think that your disobedience would later cause confusion among humanity; that a desecration of such magnitude would foment chaos among the multitudes, no one would believe in my manifestation as the Holy Spirit, everyone would lose faith.
- 64. From now on I tell you, those who would have it believed that I am still communicating through them, after the time fixed by Me, will be denied and called impostors and whoever communicates by their understanding will be called false Christ; but the seers who made common cause with that deception, will be called false prophets.
- 65. People: Strengthen yourselves in all that I tell you today, so that when the hour of trial comes, you will know how to stand firm, united to my law, respecting my will, because by your behavior you will give the greatest testimony that you have believed that this word is the supreme truth. Whoever did the opposite will have denied me.

- 66. Blessed are those who remain faithful to my word, because when the time comes I will take them as emissaries and witnesses of this divine message, which through my communication by the human understanding I leave to humanity, as a precursor lesson for true spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Father.
- 67. Today I seek your spirit because the spiritual abode claims his presence.
- 68. You have not been able to rise because every imperfection of yours is a link in that chain that binds you to earthly possessions, preventing you from vibrating in the regions that correspond to the spirit.
- 69. What will you make for yourselves after this life? Do you think that your spirit can penetrate with a firm plant into an abode where only spirituality is its light and its support?
- 70. Listen to this word, analyze it and you will understand that it comes to help you strip yourself of everything superfluous, because those influences do not leave your spirit free.
- 71. Here before my presence, strip your spirit of all impurities and set it free. Do not be afraid, because you are not going to reveal any secret to me, I know you better than yourselves. Confess yourselves intimately with Me, I will know how to understand you better than anyone else and I will be able to absolve you of causes and debts because I am the only one who can judge you. But when you have been reconciled to your Father and in your being you hear the hymn of triumph that your spirit sings, sit in peace at my table, eat and drink the delicacies of the Spirit, which in the essence of my word is found.
- 72. When you get up from the table to return to your daily tasks, do not forget that my law is present in each of your steps and that my gaze contemplates you. With this I want to tell you, that you not only prepare yourselves with spirit and understanding when you enter these precincts to listen to my Word, but that that fear of offending me that you show in these places, accompanies you everywhere and at all times.
- 73. You have my word in your conscience, so that you may consult it if you are walking within the path of fulfillment.
- 74. I give the same word to all who listen to me, I do not give more to the poor because I am needy, nor do I give less to the rich; truly I tell you that in spirit you are all in need.
- 75. I love you all equally, I do not contemplate differences of classes, races, languages or creeds, not even differences of sexes, I speak for the spirit, he is who I seek and whom I have come to teach to guide him with the light of my teaching to the "promised land".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 40**

- 1. That the Word of God might dwell among mankind, and show him the way of his restitution with the sublime examples of his love, everything was prepared by your Father.
- 2. First he inspired the prophets who were to announce the way in which the Messiah would come into the world, what his work, his sufferings and his death would be as a man, so that when Christ appeared on earth, whoever knew the prophecies, would recognize him instantly.
- 3. Centuries before my presence through Jesus, the prophet Isaiah said: Therefore the Lord will give you this sign "Behold, the virgin will conceive and bear a son who will be called Emmanuel" (which means "God with us"). With this prophecy among others he announced my arrival.
- 4. David, many centuries before my advent, sang with psalms full of pain and prophetic meaning, the sufferings of the Messiah during the crucifixion. In those psalms he speaks of one of my seven words on the cross, he announces the contempt with which the multitudes were to lead me to sacrifice, the mocking phrases of men when they heard me say that the Father was in Me, the loneliness that my body was to experience before human ingratitude, all the torments to which I was to be subjected and even the way in which they would cast lots on my garment.
- 5. Each of my prophets came to announce my arrival, to prepare the roads and to give precise signs so that when the day came no one would be confused.
- 6. In Nazareth there lived a flower of purity and tenderness, a virgin betrothed, called Mary, who was precisely the one announced by the prophet Isaiah, so that the fruit of True Life might arise from her womb. The spiritual messenger of the Lord came to her to communicate the mission she was bringing to Earth, saying to her: "Hail, beloved, the Lord is with you, blessed are You among women."
- 7. The hour for the divine mystery to be revealed had arrived, and everything that had been said about the presence of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was about to be fulfilled. But how few hearts were sensitive to my presence. How few spirits were prepared to recognize the kingdom of heaven in the light of my truth.
- 8. Men, for the most part, materialized by their ambitions, subjecting everything to their knowledge and human experiences, trying to verify the spiritual through their material science, had to be confused by the incomprehensible and ended up denying me.
- 9. There were few who loved and followed me and many who did not know me.

- 10. Those who loved me, were the ones who recognized my presence through spiritual sensitivity and faith. Gifts superior to human reason, science and intelligence.
- 11. They scrutinized me at every step. All my actions and words were judged with bad intention, most of the times they were confused before my works or trials, because their understandings were not capable of understanding what only the spirit can conceive.
- 12. If he prayed, they said, Why does he pray if he claims to be full of power and wisdom? What can you need or ask for? And if he did not pray, they said that he did not fulfill his worship.
- 13. If they saw that I did not bring some sustenance to my lips, while my disciples were eating, they judged that I was outside the laws instituted by God, and if they saw me taking food they wondered, what did I need to eat to live, who claimed to be life? They did not understand that I had come into the world to reveal to men how humanity should live after a prolonged purification, so that a spiritualized generation would sprout from it, which would be above human miseries, the imperious needs of the flesh and the passions of the bodily senses.
- 14. Many centuries have passed after I enlightened humanity with my presence and when they try to understand the truth about the conception of Mary, about my human nature and my spiritual essence, their troubled mind has not been able to understand, nor has their poisoned heart conceived that truth.
- 15. That mind and that heart, freed for a moment from their darkness, will let their spirit escape to the regions of light, where they will feel illuminated by a superior clarity, which will not be that of their reason or that of their science.
- 16. Then you will know by the already evolved spirit, the truth that your small and limited understanding could not reveal to you.
- 17. Because if men, if they knew how to feel and understand all the love that my Spirit pours out on them through nature, they would all be good. But some are ignorant and some are ungrateful.
- 18. It is only when the elements manifest my righteousness that they tremble, but not because they understand that it is the voice of my righteousness that speaks to them, but because they fear for their life or for their earthly goods.
- 19. From the beginning of humanity to the present, my justice has made itself felt in men by means of the elements, since in their rudeness of the first times and in their materialism of the present time, they are sensitive only to material tests.

- 20. How long will humanity evolve, so that it understands my love and feels my presence through consciousness? When humanity listens to my voice that advises it and complies with my law, it will be an indication that the ages of materialism have passed for it.
- 21. For now they will still have to be touched by the elements in many ways, until they are convinced that there are higher forces before which the materialism of man is very small.
- 22. The earth will shake. Water will wash and fire will purify mankind.
- 23. All the elements and forces of nature will make themselves felt on Earth, where human beings have not known how to live in harmony with the life around them.
- 24. With this, nature does not seek the destruction of those who desecrate it, it only seeks harmony between man and all creatures.
- 25. If his justice is becoming more and more manifest, it is because the faults of men and their lack of harmony with the laws is also greater.
- 26. I told you that the leaf of the tree did not move without my will, and now I tell you that no element obeys any other will than mine.
- 27. I also tell you that nature can be for men whatever they want. A mother prodigal in blessings, in caresses and sustenance, or an arid desert where hunger and thirst reign. A teacher of wise and infinite revelations about life, goodness, love and eternity, or an inexorable judge before the desecrations, disobediences and errors of men.
- 28. My Father's voice said to the first men, blessing them: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over all creatures that move on the earth."
- 29. Yes, humanity, I formed man to be lord and to have power in space, in the waters, in all the earth and in the elements of creation. But I have said, "Lord," because men, believing themselves to rule the Earth with their science, are slaves; believing themselves to dominate the forces of nature, they become victims of their unpreparedness, of their recklessness and ignorance.
- 30. Human power and science have invaded the Earth, the seas and space, but their power and strength do not harmonize with the power and strength of nature, which as an expression of divine love, is life, is wisdom, is harmony and is perfection. In human works, in their science and in their power, only pride, selfishness, vanity, evil are manifested.

- 31. Soon the force of the elements will awaken humanity. Men, through the chalice of pain, will come out of materialism, to contemplate the light of truth, which will show them the way where they should have reached wisdom and true power.
- 32. It will never be too late for repentance, for the reparation of an error or the regeneration of a sinner. The doors of my Kingdom will always be open, waiting for the son who at last, after much walking according to his free will, will open his eyes to the light and will understand that there is no more perfect and wonderful freedom than that of the spirit who knows how to fulfill the will of his Father.
- 33. Infinite freedom within love, goodness, justice and the perfect.
- 34. To fulfill my law, you must pray, always lifting your spirit to your Father.
- 35. I have seen that for prayer you prefer solitude and silence, and you do well in this when you try to seek inspiration through prayer, or when you want to thank me, but I also tell you that you must practice prayer in whatever condition you find yourself, in order that you may be able to invoke my help in the most difficult trances of your life, without losing serenity, mastery over yourselves, faith in my presence and trust in you.
- 36. The sentence can be long or short, as needed. You may, if you so desire, spend whole hours within that spiritual delight, if your matter does not fatigue or if some other duty does not claim your attention. And it can be so brief that it becomes concrete in a second, if you find yourself subject to some test that has suddenly surprised you.
- 37. It is not the words with which your mind tries to form the prayer that comes to Me, but the love, faith, or the need with which you present yourself to Me, that is why I tell you that there will be cases in which your prayer is for a second, because there will not be time to formulate thoughts, phrases and ideas, as you are used to.
- 38. Wherever you can invoke me, because for Me, the place is indifferent, since what I am looking for is your spirit.
- 39. If it pleases you to pray in the countryside, or you feel more collected in these enclosures, or you prefer your bedroom, do it where you feel closer to your Father, but do not forget that for Me, who am everywhere, the place to communicate with your spirit is indifferent.
- 40. You do not always pray with the same preparation, hence you do not always experience the same peace or the same inspiration either.
- 41. There are times when you manage to inspire yourself and raise the thought, and there are others when you are completely indifferent. How do you always want to receive my

messages in the same way? You must educate your mind and even your body to collaborate with the spirit in the moments of prayer.

- 42. The spirit is always ready to communicate with me, but it requires the good disposition of matter to be able to rise and free himself in those moments, from everything that surrounds him in his earthly life.
- 43. Strive to achieve true prayer, because whoever knows how to pray carries in himself the key to peace, health, hope, spiritual strength and eternal life.
- 44. The invisible shield of my law will protect him, against the lurks and dangers, he will carry in his lips an invisible sword to strike down all adversaries who oppose his path; a beacon of light will illuminate his route in the midst of storms; a constant prodigy will be at his fingertips whenever he needs it, either for himself or for the benefit of his brothers.
- 45. Pray, practice that sublime gift of the spirit, because that force will be the one that moves the lives of the men of the future, those who will achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication in matter.
- 46. Parents will be inspired through prayer to lead their children.
- 47. The sick will receive health through prayer. The rulers will solve their great problems, seeking the light with prayer, and the man of science will receive the revelations also through the gift of prayer.
- 48. Seek that world of spiritual light, exercise yourselves in the prayer of the spirit, perfect that way as far as you can and transmit that knowledge to your children, trusting that they will take a step beyond where you have arrived. To help you in your prayer, I simply come to explain my doctrine to you, clarifying the revelations that I gave you in the past times. Do you know why you can understand my word better? Because your spirit has evolved.
- 49. You will soon speak of my doctrine to mankind, giving proofs that you have understood the lesson, that you preach, supporting your words with your good deeds. Truly I tell you, even the most reluctant will be convinced of the truth of this doctrine by your example.
- 50. A single one of my disciples who has developed his spiritual gifts and who has strengthened his heart in the practice of charity, will withstand all the tests to which humanity would like to submit him, because if he has managed to express my word with essence and truth and has turned his heart into an inexhaustible veneration of love and charity towards his brothers, it means that he has prayed and by virtue of his virtue is on the path of spirituality. That disciple is prepared to bear witness of Me.

- 51. Now that my manifestation in this form is still a few years away, keep my word in your heart and learn from Me. If you do this on the path of your struggle, you will know when you must speak to your brothers and when you will have to teach with your silence.
- 52. You will carry the absolute confidence in my divine help and the unshakable faith that what you are going to do or deliver will have a good result, because you will be complying with my law.
- 53. On that trust and that faith, the effectiveness of your words and deeds will depend.
- 54. You will not always be able to speak, but on all occasions you will test the development of the gifts of your spirit.
- 55. Prepare yourselves and your presence will be enough in a moment of trial, so that the light may shine in the understandings, the storm may turn into peace and your spiritual prayer will do the miracle that a mantle of charity and tenderness will be manifested on those for whom you pray.
- 56. Your good influence will be on the spiritual and on the material. You will not concretize to fight only against visible elements, but also against the invisible.
- 57. If the light of my Spirit has illuminated the man of science to discover the origin of the evils of the body, which you call illness, it also illuminates you to discover with your spiritual sensitivity the origin of all the evils that afflict human life, whether they are those that disturb the spirit, as those that obscure the mind or torment the heart.
- 58. There are forces invisible to the human gaze and imperceptible to the science of man, which constantly influence your life.
- 59. There are good ones and there are bad ones, some give you health and the others cause you diseases; there are bright ones and also dark ones.
- 60. Where do these forces come from? Of the spirit, disciples, of the mind and feelings.
- 61. Every embodied or disembodied spirit, when thinking, emanates vibrations; every feeling exerts an influence. You can be sure that the world is populated with such vibrations.
- 62. Now you will be able to easily understand that where one thinks and lives in the good, there must be healthy forces and influences and that where one lives outside the laws and norms that good, justice and love indicate, there must be evil forces.
- 63. One and the other invade space and fight with each other, influence the sensibilities of men, and if they know how to distinguish, they take the good inspirations, and reject the bad influences; but if they are weak and unprepared in the practice of good, they will not

be able to cope with these vibrations and will be in danger of becoming slaves of evil and succumbing under its domination.

- 64. These vibrations spring from incarnated spirits as well as from disembodied beings, because both on Earth and in the hereafter there are good spirits and troubled spirits.
- 65. At this time the influence of evil is greater than that of good; therefore, the force that dominates in humanity is that of evil, from which selfishness, lies, lust, pride, the pleasure of doing harm, destruction and all the low passions derive. From this moral imbalance come the diseases that torment man.
- 66. Men have no weapons to fight against these forces. They have been defeated and taken prisoners to the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without healthy joy, without aspirations for the good.
- 67. Now that man thinks he is at the summit of knowledge, it is when he ignores that he is in the abyss.
- 68. I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, gave men from the earliest times weapons with which they could fight the forces of evil; but they despised them, they preferred the struggle of evil against evil in which no one triumphs, because everyone will be defeated.
- 69. It is written that evil will not prevail, which means that at the end of time it will be good that triumphs.
- 70. If you ask me what were the weapons with which I endowed humanity to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I will tell you that they were prayer, perseverance in the law, faith in my word, love for one another.
- 71. Now I have had to manifest myself to this humanity spiritually, to explain word for word the origin of good and evil and the way to fight to triumph in the great battle of the Third Time.
- 72. I come to alert you by making your spirit sensitive, so that you may learn to receive all the good that comes to you and to reject and combat the bad.
- 73. No one will make fun of what I say, because with his mockery he will make known his enormous ignorance.
- 74. You know that all the messengers you had, forerunners of a spiritual or scientific revelation, were mocked, and yet, some time later, humanity had to accept their revelations, convinced of the truth they preached.

- 75. Did the man of antiquity know in what form the contagion of some disease was verified, or what was the cause of the spread of an epidemic? No, they ignored it, from that ignorance arose superstitions and mysterious cults. But a day came when the intelligence of man, illuminated by the light of the Creator, discovered the cause of his physical ills and began to struggle to find a way to regain health. Then, what had been hidden and invisible to the man of science, became understandable to him, with which humanity acquired a knowledge that the men of the past times did not have.
- 76. In the same way they will come to know the origin and the influence of the forces of good and evil on humanity; and when that knowledge is in the public domain, there will be no one who, when listening to this teaching, doubts the truth of my doctrine.
- 77. I come to enlighten you with the light of this teaching, so that you may find in your spirit the gifts that humanity had despised from the earliest times, so that your spirit, awakening from its lethargy, illuminated by the light of conscience, may know how to reject the forces of evil and reach the full development of its spiritual evolution. Just as the germ of a disease comes to you in polluted air, invisibly and silently bad spiritual influences come disturbing your mind and making your spirit falter.
- 78. Only prayer can give you intuition and sensitivity, strength and inspiration to sustain you in the daily and constant struggle against evil.
- 79. I have told you about the forces and influences of evil and have I mentioned to you any spirit? Did I name him by chance? No, you tell me. But I must make it clear to you at this time, that there is no spirit that represents or is the origin of evil.
- 80. The ancient beliefs, figures, forms and symbolic names with which the men of the past times represented evil, giving it human form and granting it spiritual existence, beliefs that have reached the present generations must disappear, because without realizing it you have created with them myths and superstitious cults, unworthy of the spiritual evolution that man has reached in this time.
- 81. Know that evil arose from man, from his weaknesses, and that as humanity grew in number, as well as its imperfections and sins, the force or influence of evil was increasing. This force, formed by thoughts, ideas, feelings and passions, began to make its influence felt in men and they came to believe that it was a spirit that was surely the representation of evil, without realizing that this force is formed by its imperfections.
- 82. Watch and pray that you will not fall into temptation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 41**

- 1. In all times I have told you about the eternal life that exists beyond the material. I have promised you that you will all enjoy it, but I have also revealed to you that you must make restitution for the evils that you have caused so that your spirit evolves.
- 2. To help you, I have said to you, Do good works on earth, so that the seed you sow may bear good fruit and the harvest may be received by Me, Who am the Way and the Life.
- 3. I have seen that humanity is reluctant, that it has materialized and I have had to give it my teaching to make it understand which is the path it must follow, to reach true life and ignite in it the hope of reaching Me.
- 4. The way to reach perfection is long and without my divine help you could not reach it. The spiritual life in the hereafter is a mystery to man, but study my teaching, practice what its essence teaches you and when you cross the thresholds of true life, you will not be surprised or troubled.
- 5. In the early times of humanity, its spiritual evolution was so scarce that its intuition about the existence of the spirit after material death and the knowledge of its final destiny, caused the spirit to disembodied penetrate into a deep lethargy from which it was slowly awakening, but when Christ became a man in Jesus to give his teaching to all spirits, once he had accomplished his mission among humanity, he sent his light to multitudes of beings who from the beginning of the world were waiting for his advent to be freed from their turmoil and to be able to rise up to the Creator.
- 6. Only Christ could illuminate those darkness, only His voice could resurrect those sleeping spirits for their evolution. When Christ expired as a man, the Divine Spirit made light in the spiritual dwellings and in the tombs themselves, from where the spirits who slept the sleep of death next to their bodies came out. Those beings wandered that night through the world making themselves visible to human eyes as a testimony that the Redeemer was life for all beings and that the spirit is immortal.
- 7. Only Jesus could show them the way to reach the summit of the mount of true life; whoever believes in Him, attests to his work and practices his doctrine, will not remain stationary.
- 8. Disciples: Not because you hear these revelations, which come to illuminate your path, do you want to feel superior to your brothers. The path that you have to travel is so extensive that you must understand that you are just taking the first steps on it. If I reveal to you some mysteries of the afterlife, it is so that from now on you will know the way and prepare yourself so as not to get lost or stumble on it. See that just as there are many

paths in this world where man can go astray, there are also paths in the vast spiritual valley that can lead to confusion for the spirit, if he has not watched and prayed.

- 9. Let the sap of my love give you life, remember that I have told you: I am the vine and you are the branches, you must bear fruit that glorifies the tree from which you come.
- 10. It is necessary that you analyze my word with patience so that tomorrow you will be able to explain it to your brothers and that you will be able to practice it according to the truth that it contains. When will man reach the perfection that my law teaches him? When he has fulfilled the first commandment. Because until now, humanity has loved all the goods of the world before its Creator, however, when men raise their prayer to Me, they all say they love Me, and when they encounter pain because of their sin, they ask me: "Lord, why do you punish me if I love you so much?"But then, when I have removed from their way the hedge that hurt them, they forget who loves them so much.
- 11. Listen: "There were two men in a synagogue praying, one of them was dressed in luxurious finery, the other was almost naked. The first gave thanks to the Creator, because everything he possessed, he believed he had for his own merits and judged that the one who was next to him, poor, naked and hungry, was because that was how he gathered the harvest of what he had sown with his sin.
- 12. The poor man felt unworthy to be in the presence of his Lord and asked for forgiveness and strength to fulfill his atonement.
- 13. The mighty one gave thanks, because he judged that if his body was adorned, his spirit should be more so.
- 14. Time passed, and death surprised both of them. The rich man was mourned by his family, his burial was solemn and he had a rich burial; his spirit broke away from matter and when he entered the spiritual valley he was troubled, because his materialism prevented him from rising, wherever he took a step he stumbled and everything seemed to be in darkness around him. While the poor man, who was a walker, feeling tired, sat down under a tree and with a sigh left this life. No one mourned him, no one accompanied him at that hour, he had no burial because his body was the pasture of birds of prey. His spirit also went to the hereafter with the faith with which he lived in the world, faith set on the future. He entered the valley of the spirits without anyone preventing him from entering. He walked in pursuit of a light and when he reached it, he felt dressed and adorned and those clothes had luminous reflections. That spirit wanted to rest from his long journey, when he contemplated in front of him his Father, who lovingly gave him the reward he had conquered with his works of faith and resignation.

15. The one who had been powerful, was still debating in his confusion, at times he forgot who he was, for moments he cried asking where he was, where his body was and where he had left his treasures. Then he remembered his Lord to say to him: I am the one who presented me in the temple to show my finery and my power, and to tell you that I was satisfied that you had given me so much. Why don't you know me now and don't call me? Then he heard a voice that said to him: On earth you only forged a glory for your human vanities, you were haughty, you humiliated the poor and you had horror of the leper; nothing that you accumulated in the world could serve to help you in this life, that is why now you are the most needy among the needy.

16. That spirit, far from accepting and recognizing divine justice by humbly initiating his atonement, blasphemed against his Lord, calling him unjust and moving away from Him; Increasingly disturbed by anger, he found in his path a legion of beings who were heading to Earth to cause damage to humanity; he allied himself with them, sowing vanity, materialism, selfishness and arrogance in his path; but he came to feel bored and tired of causing so much evil, and for a moment he stopped to meditate. Centuries had passed, he had caused, many victims, because everyone he inspired, he led to the abyss. He felt lonely, but in his loneliness he heard a voice that spoke to him from the inside of his being, it was his conscience, which finally managed to be heard, he judged himself and saw that he was very small before creation, then with humility, his pride already bowed, he sought his Lord and in his prayer he spoke to him asking forgiveness for his faults, and the voice of the Father told him: I forgive you, but go in search of that hungry one whom you judged in the synagogue. When he was ready to fulfill that command, he raised his gaze and saw that the one whom he had contemplated miserable in the world, was covered with a very white garment, dedicated to serving his Lord, making light on the path of lost spirits. Then he, who was proud, but had already repented, said to his brother: Help me to fulfill my spiritual restitution. The other, full of compassion and love, without feeling repulsion for the impurities that he carried in his spirit, helped him in his purification."

- 17. By means of this parable, I simplify what you will be able to find beyond your human life, so that you may present the tests that may be presented, to all those who do not prepare with their works of love their entrance into the spiritual valley.
- 18. I want to make you understand that from all those who, without fanaticism, lead a spiritual, healthy and upright life, good examples will spring from their spirit, like flashes of light that will illuminate the path of an incarnate spirit, as well as of the one who dwells in the invisible.

- 19. Before Christ there was no one able to make light on the spirits who lived in the darkness of sin.
- 20. I was the first to penetrate the worlds of confusion to bring the light there and thus teach my disciples to do the same with their brothers, because the Lamb was the only one who untied the seals that kept the "Great Book of life and true wisdom".
- 21. The voice that you hear is that of the Sixth Seal and if it was not heard in all the nations, it was because men were not prepared, because they were proud at the voice of my call, leaving only the poor, the hungry and the naked to hear me.
- 22. Today I say to you: know how to forgive and know how to reach out your hand when you are asked.
- 23. Follow in the footsteps of Elijah's humility and patience, he has the mandate to purify the spirits and to present them to Me, he has worked tirelessly and offers me a clean, sensitive and prepared people to hear my word. He has brought you to the mount of New Zion, so that you may listen to my voice, and when you heard me you trembled. Do not hesitate because now I am giving you my teaching through the human channel, I have always come to surprise you and to test your faith. You have passed to a new stage and you must climb one more step on the path of evolution of the spirit.
- 24. Blessed are those who sacrifice their life to perfect their spirit. Blessed are those who bear their cross with humility and patience. When I see you prepared, I will put you in front of a crowd so that you can guide it, and if you persevere in virtue, pride will not penetrate into your heart, you will not feel masters but servants, and those portions will multiply, more, woe to those who err my commands and lead their brothers to the abyss instead of making them climb the mountain of their evolution! How much they will have to fight to defend themselves from their enemies and how many times their heart will break in that fight!, But you in your obedience think that you are conquering the summit where all suffering is rewarded with my blessing.
- 25. In a short time, the promised generations will come to Earth, those who will achieve great advances on the path of spiritual progress. They will interpret my word better than you and spread it among all peoples; these new beings that I am preparing today will communicate spirit to Spirit with me and will give proofs of their power among their fellow beings.
- 26. Beloved people: if you prepare yourselves, I will inspire you with laws and works that will surprise humanity, your enlightened mind will discover in nature and in your spirit, everything that is great and perfect; then you will be in full knowledge of your gifts and your works will be great in love and charity towards your brothers.

- 27. Be good husbandmen in your Lord's garden, cut the weeds, take care of the plants and when you see them blooming, enjoy and offer me your work. Think that if I give you the mission of giving life to plants, you should not cause pain or hurt those creatures. I speak to you of your brothers, of their sensitive heart so that you may always watch over them with love as I have taught you.
- 28. Understand that it is not impossible to comply with my laws, you should only pray and fill yourself with a firm will, with love for your Father, in charity and love for your brothers, and I will pour out my power on you. I do not want you to come to sacrifice; love, be virtuous and you will have my pleasures in you.
- 29. Do not blame me for your deviations; I have given you the conscience so that you may be guided by her light, she is an inflexible judge who has always shown you the way of good and has warned you so that you do not fall into temptation. I have also surrounded you with beings who help you to understand your mission and to acquire the virtues of humility and meekness.
- 30. Those of you who lovingly prepare to hear my teaching, would not want to stop listening to a single one of my lessons and in your heart you ask me to allow you to listen to every last one of my words at this time. You will remain as heirs of this grace, but you must understand that when I say to you: ask that it will be given to you, you must rise up in prayer so that you may ask for what suits your spirit, because some only ask for their earthly life: but I grant you according to my will and not yours. What would become of you if He always granted you according to your desires? How many times have you persistently asked for something believing it for your good and having waited for it at dusk and dawn, you have not seen it realized!, But when the time has passed, you have realized that you were wrong and that the Father was right. However, to the fool, to the nonconformist, to the demanding, what he claims has been given, so that the painful and adverse consequences may bend him to the truth, but to some and others I have granted trials for their own good, while some learn by love, others by pain.
- 31. I take pleasure in seeing you arrive before my teaching and in your elevation, I feel the caress of the son of my Spirit. The Father, longing to be loved by those who are far from His kingdom, has come to you to receive your oscar (holy spear). And as long as humanity is not saved, some will see me waiting for them day after day, and century after century, and others will present me hanging from the cross for their lack of love.
- 32. You are one of those, but when you heard my word, you saw that before I condemned you, I forgave you. I have contemplated your bitter lips and have sweetened them with my word; I have seen you tired by the trials of life and I have given you my strength.

- 33. The one who feels his body undermined by pain wonders if he has not misused it, contrite interrogates me to know how to recover his vigor that allows him to continue fighting, then I tell him: Penetrate into the depths of my word that is the law, and in its precepts and maxims each one will find the teaching he needs.
- 34. Do not go away until you have eaten of all the fruits of this table and if after that you do not feel satisfied, you can leave in search of other delicacies, but if you want to understand my truth, prepare and do not doubt my presence just because you have not received what you have requested from Me. Truly I tell you that in my arcanum are your goods, waiting for the moment of your preparation to be in your spirit.
- 35. Some remain strong on this path, others falter at every moment because they hear the words of their brothers who tempt them to abandon this teaching.
- 36. The Master tells you: Stay a few more albas receiving my teaching and pay attention to what you hear from Me so that at least you carry light in your spirit because you are still blind. I know that you will have to come back to Me, and that you will be apostles of this work.
- 37. Who has listened to me once, carries a wound of love in his heart that will never close.
- 38. How many of those who found peace here without realizing it, will have to lose it to return to Me!, Because they will be convinced that peace is not bought with material goods, because it is a treasure that descends from God.
- 39. peace has fled from men and to find it, they will have to rise up to Me. Today the powerful have lost their strength; kings tremble before their rebellious vassals, lords have become slaves, those who thought they were free are bound to my justice, and men of science are confused.
- 40. Realize that all the treasures and powers of men will not be able to buy an atom of peace and that the gift of healing has also departed from doctors, who will not be able to buy a single drop of my balm with their science, as long as their heart is not cleared of selfishness.
- 41. Beloved disciples, do not doubt the grace that I have entrusted to you, nor be afraid because of the poverty of your clothes or because of the humble place that you occupy among your brothers. Do not be afraid because you see that you are one of the last in your work, do not feel humiliated, be conformed and worthy, think that if materially you are under the command of your brothers, your spirit is on them. You could even become a slave in the world, but your spirit has been freed with my light so that it dwells in the

infinite and in the eternal. The spirit who is truly my servant knows peace and true freedom.

- 42. You will have to fulfill your mission among humanity, I will guide you to bring the light to your brothers, and you should not feel unable to fulfill your destiny, because I have assigned no one an impossible position to carry out. It is enough for me that you pray with clarity and that you are always prepared.
- 43. With prayer, wisdom is acquired, it is the key that opens the divine arcanum and it is the language with which the spirit of the son converses with his Lord.
- 44. How many wonders and how much charity you will be able to sow on your way when you prepare as I have taught you! You will not need books of science or philosophies to know or to teach, it will be enough for you to study and analyze the teachings that I have given you in the three times.
- 45. If you are poor, you will never be outcasts. Fight like everyone else for the bread of the earth, but do not work harder than you should, do not sacrifice your body trying to reach and treasure material goods. Distribute your time so that you can give a few moments to the evolution of your spirit.
- 46. If I reject the absolute materialization in man, that is not why I advise you to pursue only the spiritual, while you are in this world and have matter, you will have to harmonize, as far as your evolution allows you in your life, the needs of the body with those of the spirit. Give to God what is God's and to the world what is the world's.
- 47. Clothe your body and protect it from the elements, but clothe your spirit with light. Seek bread for your matter, and just as you seek that it be tasteful and that it contain the substances that sustain you, seek from your spirit a food of true life for him.
- 48. If the flesh imposes itself, the spirit suffers, if the spirit imposes itself, matter suffers, and truly I tell you, it is because there is no harmony in both elements. It exists when both form a single body and a single will. Do not be satisfied believing that by praying you have fulfilled your mission; I only ask you for five minutes of prayer, so that the rest of the time you devote to fighting for material life and fulfilling within it the duties of your spirit, sowing among your brothers the seed of love and charity with your good works. My word prepares you; I could not send you weak to raise up the fallen, nor would I send you sick to comfort the sad.
- 49. Disciples, what do you ask of me for those who put stones in your path to make you fall? You ask for forgiveness, may He be with them. I bless the very ones who make you suffer for my sake.

- 50. Live in peace in your homes, make a sanctuary in them, so that when the invisible beings penetrate, who wander in confusion in the spiritual valley, they may find in your being the light and peace they seek and rise to the beyond.
- 51. What would become of these beings if they contemplated only war within your home? What would become of those needy?
- 52. Take a torch, light it and do not let its light go out, which is love for your brothers and faith in the charity of your Father. Then it will be in your homes my peace. To do this, prepare your heart, cleanse your spirit with repentance and regeneration, so that you may take the essence of my word and be comforted by it. I put myself among you, manifesting my teaching in my word, so that you may feel my presence and bear witness to Me. I am giving you one more opportunity to hear my lesson, because I want you to fulfill my commands, to go on the right path, until you find the promised land, a firm land, where you can rest from your pilgrimage, conquering the reward offered by your Father.
- 53. It is necessary that you understand my word, so that you do not throw it away, as the proud child does when he despises the bread offered to him. This word comes to save you, to separate us from your erroneous customs, from the fanaticism and confusion into which religions have caused you to fall. If you do not understand my word, or do not want to listen to it and study it, you will be rejecting me and you will not come to know the purpose of my manifestation in the Third Time; the appointed date will come for it to end and then you will feel an emptiness in your heart and recognizing that there was a grace that you did not know how to appreciate, you will call me and my word will no longer be heard through the human understanding. Then the weight of your misunderstanding will fall on you and you will not have peace. Do you want to hurry this bitter cup? I will contemplate you with sorrow and wait for the day of your return. Let your spirit be liberated and come to Me; spiritualized so that you can penetrate the path of elevation and progress in true life.
- 54. Be just in all your acts and when you correct your brothers, do not be judges or executioners. Do not take the whip to punish a fellow.
- 55. In the Second Time, when Jesus had entered Jerusalem, he found that the temple, the place consecrated for prayer and worship, had been turned into a market, and the Master, full of zeal, threw out those who profaned it in this way, saying to them-"My Father's house is not a place of commerce." These were less guilty than those charged with leading the spirit of men in the fulfillment of God's law. The priests had turned the temple into a place where ambitions and greatness reigned, and this reign was destroyed.

- 56. Today I have not taken a whip to punish those who profane, my law, I have let the consequences of their own faults be felt in humanity so that they know how to interpret its meaning and understand that my law is inflexible and immutable. I have pointed out the way to man, a straight path and if he departs from it, he exposes himself to the rigors of a just law because in it my love is manifested.
- 57. Guide your children with zeal, teach them to comply with the laws of spirit and matter; and if they violate them, correct them, because you as parents represent me on earth. Remember then Jesus who, full of holy anger, gave a lesson for all time to the merchants of Jerusalem, defending the divine cause, the immutable laws.
- 58. Humanity asks me for tranquility, having in her the gift of peace that is achieved by the fulfillment of her duties; but I ask you: Is it necessary that in order to have peace you must first go through war? Look how the good seed has been destroyed by evil. Some nations destroy others, those that are strong today, tomorrow they will be annihilated, and the people of Israel intercedes at this moment for humanity and says to me: Master, I have prayed and what I ask of you has not been granted to me. Do you know, people, how many sorrows you have alleviated and how much hope your prayer has inspired in those creatures? It is not I who should say that peace be in the world, but man, when he has converted his heart to love and humility.
- 59. How great is the ignorance that humanity presents to me! Neither the wise nor the ignorant have complied with my laws, and having me as a Teacher, they have not heeded my lessons. If your faults cause you to die, take my word as the bread of eternal life, live watching, working in my doctrine and loving your brothers.
- 60. This teaching is like a new day that illuminates the path of humanity. You have seen an era hide in the sunset and a new dawn appear, in which you will have to look at great lights that illuminate men before a great awakening. You have seen passions unleashed, sin bearing bitter and painful fruits, evil invading homes and nations, injustice ruling over men; but I come to stop that overflow, not to judge but to channel the world. And that pain that you present to me and that you have carved out for yourselves, do not attribute it to Me; I have created you so that you may live, experience and rise by your merits. However, I love you and that is why your pain has come to Me and I have come as a Comforter and Teacher to give you back what you have lost and to announce to you that the kingdom of peace is approaching you and that you must prepare to reach it. Humanity will be transformed and good will be in the hearts of men.
- 61. Since the beginning of time I have spoken to you in many ways so that you may understand me and in particular to you, who have been my confidents, my spokespersons and heralds who have carried my messages to other peoples. Today I tell you to continue

your mission patiently, not to stop before the unbelief and misunderstanding of your brothers. While you have believed and verified my manifestation at this time as a divine Spirit, others are not yet ready to receive this news, but do not for this reason ignore them or despair, what you cannot do, I will do it and I will present my work to the world and I will fulfill my promise.

- 62. I have chosen this nation and I am pleased that my farmers will come out of it to scatter the seed. I am preparing you to be teachers, but not judges of your brothers. Do not forget that I left you among your brothers as servants and not as lords. When this word is known and sought by your fellow men I will tell them:
- 63. Come to Me, walkers, I have that water that quenches the thirst that burns your spirit. I contemplate you poor in spirit and in matter, but I come to give you more than you ask of me, I offer you a kingdom of peace, the same one that I offered to the first creatures that I sent into this world. It is not the water of the springs, nor the perishable peace that lasts for an instant, but grace and eternal peace, truth and light.
- 64. I bring forgiveness and relief for everyone, both for those who love me, and for those who are indifferent. I do not curse the one who has wronged me, but rather I bless him, because I know that one day he will love me.
- 65. You should not covet earthly pleasures what today is tomorrow does not exist. Seek and cultivate the everlasting life, that life from which no one returns because it is the supreme truth. Come to her by the way of my teaching. Come, fulfilling my command that I have given you in all times: "Love one another".
- 66. How much your Father enjoys communicating with his children! After this time in which I gave you my word through man, you will learn to seek me in infinity and your communion will be purer and more constant, it will be the communication of spirit to Spirit.
- 67. What joy I contemplate in my children for having listened to me again! And how they recognize me and follow me! I repeat to you once again, my children, "Love one another," as I have always taught you.
- 68. I have called you to become great in spirit, not lords of the world.
- 69. If you are humbled for my sake, I will exalt you; if you suffer afflictions, I will comfort you.

#### MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 42**

- 1. I come to remove from your path, the obstacles that may hinder your work in my countryside, because you are the ones, chosen to fulfill that mission; you must make known to humanity the truth of my teaching. Be strong, for I have seen that you lack faith, that you allow yourselves to be overcome by discouragement and do not rise up with fortitude from your falls. You are doubting again as you did in the Second Half and to believe you ask me for material evidence that I will not grant you. Do not imitate the scribes and priests, who, having the scriptures in their hands, thought that my arrival among humanity at that time would be verified in a certain way, and when they saw that the development of my mission was under a different form of manifestation from the one they expected, they doubted, because the wonders they asked for were not granted, because the path was already traced by Me and everything was consummated as it was written from eternity.
- 2. You doubt because your heart is not prepared, you were ignorant of my prophecies and very few have analyzed and understood my revelations in all their truth, but if your heart was ignorant, the spirit sensed that it was going to come among you once again, and today my word, like a fine chisel, is modeling and proving the truth of my manifestations to you. Truly I tell you that you should not put your Father to the test, pray and enter into deep meditation, it is time for you to return to Me and for you to approach and reunite with your Creator.
- 3. Think that if you have wept on Earth, it is not I who have caused you that sorrow, I have not enjoyed your atonement, nor have I been indifferent to your pain; I have only wanted to model and elevate your spirit. I have always loved and forgiven you.
- 4. Penetrate the meaning of my word and discover all that I want to express to you through the clumsy lips of the spokesman, but do not want to hear me only through them, I have taught you the perfect prayer, so that you may achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Father, with which you will be able to speak to me in the language that corresponds to the spirit and receive my wise and loving answers.
- 5. Why do you ignore my work of spirituality and ignore the voice of conscience that is speaking to you inside? Why do you give credit only to human words and judgments and let the spirit that lives in its time wither like flowers under a burning sun when they lack watering?
- 6. The children will communicate with me, they will receive my messages and they will surprise you with their advance. They will teach you my doctrine of love and their convictions will be firm, but do not be humiliated by it. If in the bosom of your home you

see that they show signs of spirituality, lead their steps, let them enjoy and be ecstatic contemplating the high regions where the righteous live, and they will feel while they are transported that they are close to Me and will forget their pains.

- 7. Do you not see the patience and also the anguish in your Father before the slow awakening of his children? My charity leads you to peace, trials are pointing out to humanity the narrow path that leads to Me. By that path you must all come to be reunited with your Creator.
- 8. Among you are the farmers who love humanity and strive to bring the light to it. Today they come full of faith to deposit in Me the fruit of their work. There is the child who has listened to my lecture, who has taken the part of work that corresponds to him, and who today presents to me the first fruits of his spiritual sowing. His prayer is an invocation of peace for his brothers, it is not enough for him to be happy, that his nation is at peace; the complaints of humanity that he does not know reach him, but he knows that he is suffering. With his moved spirit he intercedes for his brothers and I tell him: That peace will come when the trial has left its seed in the hearts of those who suffer today and the pain has purified their spirit.
- 9. You think, as you hear my word, that in the moments of joy in which you are transported to be closer to Me, many of your brothers and sisters fall on the battlefields, that many mothers have seen their son depart and their hearts have been torn with pain, that many little ones cry the abandonment of their parents and everyone is torn in pain. I tell you, you do not know the time in which you have penetrated, for this is a time of atonement and hard trials. You, as my disciples, feel the duty to pray to bring down peace and consolation on your brothers, and I ask you if you have been able to take advantage of the peace that I have granted you.
- 10. Why do parents cry feeling that the family is a heavy tree that they carry on their shoulder, and others why are they sick of the spirit, having me so close? It is because they have lacked faith and trust in Me, and they have not been able to regenerate.
- 11. You, people of Israel, do not sin, but rather rescue sinners, enlighten those who have been confused, and if you want to keep your peace, work for them, honor your parents, all look at each other as brothers. Love one another.
- 12. Whenever you approach Me, you feel that my love strengthens your spirit and matter, you also know that when you move away, peace flees from you and your spirit is afflicted. Your conscience always tells you in all truth whether you are on the path of the law or if you have gone out of it. I am the law and I always inspire you to fulfill it.

- 13. When you persist in enjoying the forbidden pleasures, I allow you to know and know from your own experience that this chalice always offers you pain. After a fall you become disillusioned and come back to Me, asking that this pain be for your atonement.
- 14. Learn, so that you may prepare hearts eager to know my word and be able to speak without fear. If selfishness is nested in your heart, you will be able to give nothing; keep in mind the love and charity with which I speak to all my children, and with the same love give to your brothers and sisters.
- 15. The time is approaching when I will send you to regions and nations to bring my light, but you must prepare yourselves by studying and analyzing my teaching, giving with your works of love and charity towards your brothers, testimony of the truths that it contains. I don't want you to cry later for the time you lost because you didn't know how to take advantage of my teaching, because there will be great trials. Many will regret not having heard and believed me and some by 1950 will already be in spirit.
- 16. Some of my children cry when they hear my word, may those tears serve to wash those who have been stained.
- 17. You who listen to me do my will as you did in the First and Second Times, because you are the same spirits that have been evolving time after time, and when you have reached the end of your restitution, you will come to Me, so as not to incarnate again in this world. Many times I have told you, that if in this era I had incarnated to give you my word as I did in the Second Time, I would once again have been led to martyrdom; this lesson has already passed and today I come to give you the one that corresponds to this time. Understand that the way in which I manifest myself, is one more proof of my love for you by communicating through the understanding of man; these who serve me, carry a heavy cross and for this reason, for following me, they will suffer, they will be unknown and mocked, but I will welcome their spirit and then, when they have finished their mission, I will give them rest and peace.
- 18. Today you ask me for your life and I say to you: Ask more for your spirit than the rest I give you in addition.
- 19. Consider that you are only passengers on Earth, that in your long journey you have picked up pain and have stumbled over sin, and that after having fallen, without finding a charitable hand to lift you up, you remembered that in the hereafter there is a kind Father who is willing to give you what you need, and that in Him you could find relief from your ills not only those that make your body sick, but those that affect your spirit that are like a painful burden that weighs you down.

- 20. Oh, beloved children! If you have not wanted to raise your spirit, if you have not given it the necessary time to meditate and fulfill its duties, consider how many gifts are in you, you lack nothing so that you can reach the summit of the mountain where your Father awaits you, to give you your reward. You are all enlightened and prepared to know the revelations of this time; if you become spiritualized, you will be able to work not only in this world, but I will allow you to be transported to other regions where your brothers live and there you will also sow, as good farmers, the seed of love and charity that your Father has entrusted to you.
- 21. Do not be satisfied with the first lesson you have received, go ahead, seek my word, know its essence so that you can speak firmly to your brothers; do not fear the judgment or the mockery of humanity. What fault can they pursue in you, if you carry cleanliness in your heart and righteousness in all your acts?
- 22. I am pleased to receive the innocent and good hearts who come to ask for my help, those who seek me as a doctor of doctors, but I also contemplate with pleasure that you forget your sorrows to present me to your needy brothers, whom you have converted with my teaching; I bless those who have relieved sorrows and shared pains and I give them strength, so that they fulfill my precept, which tells you; Love one another.
- 23. I have contemplated how some of my children distrust Me, without letting their spirit develop their gifts, and when it has been necessary for them to speak to humanity about my doctrine, they have been silent without remembering that I have said that I will speak for all who are prepared and that if there are none, I will speak through the elements of my Creation.
- 24. To my children, who travel the earth without knowing their high destiny, I say: When do you plan to fulfill your mission? If you sleep today, you will wake up tomorrow in the afterlife and mourn the lost time, you will ask me to return to Earth and then your restitution will be very painful.
- 25. When you hear that the Master warns you and you judge your works in the light of your conscience, you find that the seed that I have given you has not multiplied, and I ask you: How are you going to prepare the new disciples who, coming in search of this inheritance, cannot testify with your works the teaching that I have given you?
- 26. On the first day of the year 1939, I announced to you the approaching war, you felt the destruction and chaos in which many nations sank; you have seen war after war pass by and you still do not realize the time in which you are living. In the years to come you will see great division among the nations.

- 27. The strong will be in front of the strong and in that battle they will lose their power and will bend, meanwhile many spirits will lose their body and will go to the spiritual valley with the confusion and pain of not having prepared their return to Me, but on their way they will find Elijah pointing them the way of their restitution.
- 28. Today I announce to you that the time is approaching when great spirits will come to Earth to work for peace and for the elevation of humanity, Prepare the way for those generations.
- 29. Blessed are those who, hearing my word, have believed, but I also say to you: Blessed are those who, without having listened to me, believe and have a temple in their hearts, love and intercede for their brothers and their faith is like a burning flame that illuminates the path of their restitution, because they will be looking at me with their faith.
- 30. Today you come to the fountain of grace to quench your thirst and you remember my words in which I told you: "Whoever drinks of this water will never thirst again" Your thirst at this time is for light, truth and peace. You know only pain and falsehood and you are looking for a balm that will heal your wounds and make your hope reborn. Here you have me receiving, your heart and comforting it. You wait impatiently for the days when I give you my word and you tell me: Father, only at this moment does my spirit find rest and elevated to You I forget what belongs to the world and I feel that the peace of your Spirit floods my being.
- 31. Blessed are you who have recognized that this is the time of grace in which my teachings guide you and help you in your restitution. If you know how to listen to me and keep yourself within my laws, there will be no human power that hurts you, and you will feel caressed and guided by the Father.
- 32. If you had not sought me before, today you know that the hour of your awakening to my truth was marked and that I was waiting for you to make you an inheritance. Now that you have received my benefits, full of gratitude you ask me to grant you to be my farmers and I allow it, because that is why I have sent you to Earth, to know the good news and spread it among humanity; but to achieve the knowledge and development of the gifts that grace you, you will first have to fight against your materiality, against your sin and weakness, and when you feel that you have prepared yourself and that you have purified yourself with your restitution, take your love to your brothers like a jewel of inestimable value.
- 33. You have not come to Earth to pay tribute to the world, your fulfillment is higher, the mission as disciples of your Father awaits you, and when you have fought for the establishment of my doctrine and you have your plant wounded by the thistles and your

clothes torn by the long road, come to Me; Do not be afraid to arrive naked, without shoes and without a saddlebag, because if you have poured everything out among your brothers, I will return what you have left them and I will fill you with thanks for the love and charity that you have imparted to them.

- 34. A great struggle awaits you, in which your fulfillment will make your spirit not feel tired; because you will be helped by the good Shepherd and by the spiritual world. If you love me, if you have faith, the work will be easy for you; I will overcome the unbelief of the reluctant spirits and they will listen to you; others will not come to know this light in the present incarnation because I have already announced to you that not everyone who is in the matter today will know the light of this teaching of the Third Time. Many will have to go to the spiritual valley and from there they will contemplate this work of love and believe. Those who heard me and did not understand my word, nor did they know my will, will work in the spirit and thus fulfill their mission.
- 35. Although my lesson is clear, not all of you have analyzed or understood it. You have not been fed with this fruit that I have offered you at this time. I have told you that every tree is recognized by its fruit, and the taste of my word is sweet, and its essence quickens the spirit, but you have not wanted to know its truth.
- 36. You have been fragile boats in the middle of a rough sea and you have often let your faith die out. You do not feel me, knowing that I am with you, that I have often told you that your eyelashes are farther from your eyes than my Spirit is from yours.
- 37. Keep watch, because the wolf in sheep's clothing is always stalking you to surprise you. When you are ready to share this love and this divine charity with your brothers and sisters, temptation approaches and makes you change your intention.
- 38. If you find that your brothers who belong to another doctrine point out your mistakes and teach you, be humble, listen to their words, because my inspiration descends to everyone who prepares, and you do not know if it is my will to use them to correct you. Of all classes I have chosen my disciples, there are those who begged to bring bread to their lips, but there are also others who, having led a life of idleness, I have called them and without understanding the treasure they have received, they are ashamed to be part of this people.
- 39. I forgive your sins, even when you have failed with the knowledge that you made a mistake and I always present to you the way by which you should reach Me. Can the son present himself to the Father with his spirit defiled and without good works? Your conscience will tell you that only after fulfillment will you be able to reach Me.

- 40. Understand that each passing moment shortens the time in which I will give you my word. Take advantage of Him so that tomorrow you will not cry for the teaching that you have wasted.
- 41. Meditate that you will have to fulfill the mission of giving the good news to your brothers, just as there was one on your way who called you. Who can forget the one who told you about my word and led you to my presence? Don't you want someone to remember you with affection and gratitude?
- 42. Persevere in the good, let your heart sink into virtue and you will see the development of your faculties. Do not turn back, because you will feel as if those gifts are fleeing from you.
- 43. It is time that you not only ask, but that you know how to ask, so that you do not say: Father, I have prayed a lot and I have received nothing.
- 44. Do not forget that I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me, and that while you are asking the Father to give to you, I am asking you to know how to receive.
- 45. Be of my good disciples, of those who embrace their mission with true love and faith. If yesterday you walked along uncertain and forbidden paths, today you must walk along the path of my law. If yesterday in your obfuscation you raised your hand to hurt your fellow man, now make that same hand learn to caress with tenderness. If yesterday you sowed the seed of hatred or ill will in your path, now become sowers of the seed of peace and fraternity.
- 46. Truly I tell you, whoever remembers your works of yesterday, and looks at you now transformed into my disciples, will have to recognize that at the bottom of your faith there is a truth and you will not have to talk much to convince those you try to teach, because your works will be the best testimony that you give to your brothers.
- 47. To mothers I say: Teach children to take their first steps both materially and spiritually, facilitate the way for them to find me, love me and rise. Keep in mind that in each new generation that arises from among you, the spiritual advancement that it reaches will be greater. Make use of intuition to guide them and do not give them bad examples or vain fruits to eat.
- 48. I do not want these new generations to stumble or go astray because of you, I do not want to contemplate them crying for lack of love among their own.
- 49. Today, as I humbly contemplate your spirit, I come to give you my new commands; in the past, you all dreamed of power, wealth, the glory of the world and pleasures, that's when you shouted against Jesus: Crucify Him! Because Christ came to preach humility

and to teach you the renunciation of everything superfluous. Today you settle for a little peace, a loaf of bread and a safe roof. Life with its lessons has made you humble and with it your spirit has managed to free itself.

- 50. While man possesses the apparent peace that the world gives him and thinks he possesses everything, he will not approach Me. But when humanity reaches true spirituality, it will possess everything and its pleasure and delight will be deep and true, as the Father delights and enjoys in everything he has created.
- 51. My charity contemplates you, O people of Israel! And judge your works. The divine judgment is already with all beings and no one escapes it.
- 52. I have wanted for my children only peace and well-being, and they have sought pain, purification, and it is that my law does not admit imperfections and therefore everyone who has been stained will have to wash, everyone who has gone off the path will have to return to it. You look from this nation at the whirlwind that shortens and destroys peoples in its path and you are not moved or appreciate the peace that you enjoy, nor do you recognize the privileges that I have granted you. And not conforming to my will, you consider your trials unjust and turn against Me. I am waiting for you to have passed through this world, so that you yourselves may judge your life. Then you will be implacable judges of your spirit and you will look in Me only to the Father who forgives, blesses and loves.
- 53. You have become tired because of your constant disobedience and the result of it makes you cry. You have slept for a long time and your awakening is going to be bitter. I have promised humanity to send an army consisting of 144,000 beings that will be scattered throughout the world, and he is waiting, because he knows that each of those soldiers is a spokesman, an interpreter of my commands.
- 54. After the Earth has been touched from one pole to another and every nation, institution and household has been judged to its root, and mankind has washed away every stain, you will go prepared in my name to carry my doctrine among your brothers.
- 55. I, the Father, have wept over this humanity to see her climb the greatest heights of iniquity, my words unheard, my laws sullied, but the hour of her reflection is already approaching and on that day I will pour into her everything that I have in store for her, because she is my dearly beloved daughter.
- 56. Those who believe in Me will see Me sooner than those who doubt. How many times have I called to your heart and you have not heard, nor have you felt my presence. I only come to tell you to reform and to enter clean in this time of light and grace. And when

you possess my seed, sow and make the arid lands fertile, making your prayer fruitful irrigation.

- 57. Love each other and live in peace in your home, because I have contemplated that of five who form a family, two are against three and three against two.
- 58. When you are separated from the beings who were flesh of your flesh and then meet in spirit, do not forget them, communicate with them through your prayer and help them to work and raise their spirit. Think how short your life on Earth is, therefore, take advantage of your faculties and powers by doing great works that redeem and save you.
- 59. I give you the bread of the spirit, you seek the material bread, but just as you diligently seek your tranquility and bodily well-being, seek spiritual progress. Your cross is not heavy, if I taught you to climb the slope of Calvary carrying the cross of labors, sufferings and sins of all humanity, why can't you climb, to whom I have entrusted a small portion? But if ye falter under his weight, ye have me as a Cyrineus, and I will not let you fall.
- 60. That pain from which you flee so much is an inexhaustible source of purification and renewal for the spirit; you yourself have experienced many times that after a trial you feel relieved, clean and at peace with your conscience.
- 61. This word will lift up the spirit of the inhabitants of those nations who are tired of suffering today, but I tell you that soon, very soon, they will find me with open arms as I was on the cross, waiting for them to lovingly shake them and take them to my mansion of peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 43**

- 1. Why, when I appear before you as Jehovah, do you feel fear in your heart? If I am your Father, I am love, I am the one who gives you daily bread, I am the one who guides your spirit and helps it to rise from its falls.
- 2. I come to give you strength in these moments of trial, when the elements of Creation tremble with the din of war. Do not be afraid, make sure that your elevation and fervor are enlivened and bring you closer and closer to the pain of your brothers, those who are burdened by fratricidal wars so that you share their cup of bitterness, that the prayer that you silently raise is like a call to peace, union and goodwill of humanity.
- 3. Your children will be called to take up arms, let them depart, they will not perish; from today I make them bearers of my grace and they will sow the light of my doctrine among their brothers.
- 4. I want you, despite all the evils that the war has caused, not to see the inhabitants of these villages as enemies, so that tomorrow you can see them as brothers.
- 5. Today humanity has united to unleash war, peoples have been launched against peoples erasing borders and mixing languages. It has not been the love of one another that has achieved unification, it has been the hatred that provokes the fratricidal war. But I who am power will show you that by using your mistakes I can unite you, because at the end of this contest, hearts will be cleansed by pain; in minds light will be made and men will be one step away from reaching peace.
- 6. Blessed are those who have fought and worked for peace. Blessed are those who, believing in my voice, have risen up on the roads sowing my light and my truth.
- 7. My Spirit is moved by the pain of humanity, its cry is heard in heaven and truly I tell you, My pain of a Father become a dew of grace and descend on my children.
- 8. Hurry with patience and meekness that cup of bitterness, because your weeping will turn into rejoicing.
- 9. If at this moment the Father were to ask you if you have fulfilled your mission on Earth, if you carry in your hand the golden spike of your work, if you have loved one another and if you have known how to forgive, you would have to tell me that none of that; you have fulfilled. Do you think, then, that by your own merits you have made yourselves worthy to hear my word? No, your spirit tells me.
- 10. People, the ages have passed and you are still lethargic; wake up and see that you have not properly taken advantage of the life that you have enjoyed on this Earth.

- 11. My voice has come to awaken you with love, with sweetness, but do not take this word as a lullaby to give yourself more to sleep, because in the sense of it the Judge who judges each of your acts is present.
- 12. Do not be of those who wait for my justice to touch them in order to believe and awaken.
- 13. Do not yet say that you truly love me; wait, for when this happens it will not be your lips that proclaim it, it will be your deeds. Do not show off your cleanliness and at the same time try to hide your stains, because by doing so you will imitate the hypocritical Pharisees.
- 14. See that I still come as a Teacher and as a Father, because if I came only as a Judge, there would be no place where you could hide because wherever you went my justice will be present.
- 15. When you come before my presence, you will have to answer for the word that you heard, which you will see written on your conscience.
- 16. Do you not feel how the tireless spirit of Elijah illuminates your path, removing stumbles from it and helps you with the staff of his charity when you feel tired? Seek him, call him in your prayer and you will feel his presence very close, because he is the shepherd of the spirits in this Third Time, who will guide you to the very gates of the promised land that is the heavenly pasture.
- 17. May your spirit be filled with joy knowing that in three times you have heard the voice of my Divinity, because once again you will be my witnesses. Therefore I prepare you and bless your lips, so that tomorrow words of life may flow from them for the multitudes that are about to arrive.
- 18. Your faith has been ignited and encouraged with the wonders that I have granted you and that you judged as impossible. Because I am the way, the good path that I have always come to point out to you. When you go for it, you suffer dangers, temptations lurking; to help you, I have given you the light of conscience as a beacon that guides and orients you, in addition to having granted you a spiritual being as a guardian and protector for all your life. Do you think that if you take advantage of this grace properly, you could get lost on the way? Will there be any of my children who, when they hear this word, do not feel joy in their spirit? Verily I tell you, I do rejoice when I hear your spiritual voice, when you rise up in prayer.
- 19. Awaken your spiritual sensitivity, so that you may enjoy the splendor of my manifestation, which goes unnoticed by your spirit, for lack of elevation. Rejoice before the vision of the afterlife, as sometimes you marvel at the contemplation of Nature,

admiring its harmony, its beauty and perfection; discovering that one being could not live without the other, but that all live because they are united by the law of harmony. So is the afterlife too. I have told you that as long as there are spirits that are outside the path of evolution: there will be no peace or perfect harmony, because it is as if in the cosmos some stars go out of their orbits. What would happen to the others? Wouldn't the whole lose its balance?

- 20. If humanity complied with the precepts of my law and harmonized its material nature with the spiritual, its existence would be more placid, the path would be smooth and the work would be light. She would not be struck by diseases and would not grow old prematurely.
- 21. Before the creation of matter, it was already the spirits. Innocents sprang from Me, but so that they would know from whom they were born, what their destiny was and who they themselves were, I made them hear my voice saying to them: behold your God; I am your Father, I am the Spirit of love, but if you have sprung from Me, you will have to develop and understand this essence. Live, walk, know and persevere in the good, may this voice that you have heard be eternally light on your spirit, it is your conscience, which will make you return to Me, no longer as newborn children, but as beings developed in virtue, in experience and in all the powers that I have given you. Then you will love me, you will truly know me and you will be in harmony with everything that exists.
- 22. There are beings who have never dwelt on Earth, but if those who have erred and carried much pain in this world judge that it is unfair, that some come to inhabit, the valley of tears while others, close to the Father have never known pain, I tell you, that even though some have not come to Earth, in the hereafter they have helped with their love to the restitution of their brothers.
- 23. Today the beings who inhabit the different valleys live spiritually distanced, but I have not put distances between the love of the brothers. If only you knew how close you were to each other! It was man who, with his materialism, broke the ties that united all his brothers and the more humanity has descended, the greater has been its division and disharmony. Not only has he distanced himself from the spiritual, even in his own world he has divided himself into kingdoms, into peoples and nations, closing himself more and more in egoism.
- 24. Thus, the light of your faith has been extinguished and the intuition of eternal life has been disturbed.

- 25. Today, when a loved one bids you farewell to go to a distant region, you bid him farewell with tears, because you know that if he leaves as a child, perhaps he will become a teenager, and if he is young, he will become an old man; but you always cherish the hope of seeing him return to hug him again, because you know that although distant, they are in the world. But when these beings depart to the afterlife and you see that their inert and cold body remains under the earth, then your heart feels torn because you have lost the hope of seeing it again, forgetting that the spirit survives matter and which you will again embrace when both in their elevation meet again on the path of their evolution.
- 26. It was necessary for God to humanize himself in Jesus and dwell among humanity, so that you would remember forgotten teachings, he taught you new lessons and announced that He would make new revelations to you in due time.
- 27. It was necessary that Christ, the Divine Teacher, came to teach you the truth, because humanity was already losing its seed of spirituality, seeking in this life its glory, its eternity, its happiness, forgotten of that existence that inexorably awaited it.
- 28. Those who did not enjoy satisfactions and riches in this life, those who only shed tears, cursed her and called her unjust; these in their confused meditations have called her fate ungrateful and wrong. But Christ came again to bring you the light. He restored the spirit to the dead, when he was already living in another world; he freed the possessed, and with all these manifestations he gave proof to the world that spiritual life exists and that it is the true life. Even the Lord, after his crucifixion, showed himself in Spirit before believers and unbelievers as a proof of the truth that His word preached.
- 29. Why do you forget and leave for dead those who left your world, if they feel, fight and live? That is why I tell you that they are the living and you are the dead. Soon you will mourn your lack of faith as in the Second Time, when after Jesus died you said: it was Christ whom we put to death, it was the messenger of Jehovah who came to redeem us from our sins, it was the true life that raised the dead and rose to Heaven on the third day.
- 30. Now that I have returned to you in Spirit, you contemplate me shrouded in mystery when I come to show myself in all simplicity, and in order to be believed I had to materialize my manifestation and grant you what you ask; then the people have believed, because they have contemplated me, some with a spiritual gaze, others through faith, others in the light of their conscience.
- 31. My light illuminates you at this time so that you may listen to the voice that calls you from eternity.

- 32. The ties that bind you to your Father and the spiritual world and that you had broken, I come to tie them again so that you feel that you all live in harmony, that distances do not exist. But when will men bind their lives with bonds of love? When you have returned to the path of my law where justice exists. When they fulfill my precept that says to you, "Love one another."
- 33. See, disciples, how those who have left this world are not dead. Blessed are those who say goodbye to the body that they deposit on earth and do not visit him again to tell him about their troubles, because that one has already ceased to be and does not listen.
- 34. His body when he dies is like the flower when it is cut that then withers, but his perfume is like the spirit that comes off and floods the environment with essence.
- 35. At that time I said to you, "Let the dead bury their dead." Today I say to you, raise up one another.
- 36. Tell them that while the body rots on earth, in the hereafter the spirit is purified. Death is rest for the flesh and deliverance for the spirit, but no one tries to get rid of his own free will, that is, outside the hour marked by Me. Not because at the last moment you have a confessor by your bedside to help you spiritually, do you believe that you are safe, nor because of your repentance at that hour do you believe that you have reached Me, believing that you have reached the end of your evolution. Learn to love, forgive and bless in your life and work with your works of love and charity towards your brothers, the purification of your spirit.
- 37. Fulfill my law on earth as men of good will and peace will come to your heart. When your spirit detaches itself from this world and penetrates the spiritual one, it will open its eyes to be ecstatic in the contemplation of that life that is the return of all spirits to redeem them and to draw them closer in its love and in its light.
- 38. But to achieve redemption you must rise up with the purpose of fulfilling your mission. I bring you spiritual riches of incalculable value, because you are the heirs of my grace. If you take up your cross with love and walk patiently, on the last day you will be with me and you will penetrate into true life, where you will find the comfort and peace that you have sought so much.
- 39. I have taken the humble as servants at this time, to prove to you that this word that you hear, does not come from a theosophist or a scientist, because you are unbelievers by nature; therefore before you I have chosen your brothers, fathers or sons, to make them my spokespersons possessing my inspiration; but I tell you, it is necessary that you study my word in its essence, because the day will come when men and women will arise who,

taking my name, speak words of apparent light to you and then you should not be surprised by them.

- 40. Watch and pray, I am the gaze that searches and knows the sufferings that are in every heart.
- 41. You are oppressed and afraid, because religions point out to you and censor your actions. Do not be afraid, wipe away your tears, take comfort.
- 42. Blessed are those who in sorrow seek in silence communication with me, for I comfort them. They are not abandoned by Me, rather, I have sought them, to give them a divine grace. Elijah leads you in the Third Time, and as you penetrate the path you will feel closer to Me.
- 43. Listen to my parable of this day.

#### **PARABLE**

- 44. "There was an old man on a road, of humble and venerable appearance, who did not carry a staff or a saddlebag. On his way he found three young walkers, who carried joy in their hearts and their throats sang sweet songs. The old man went up to the first of them and said to him: Hiker, I am hungry, I am thirsty and I am naked, give me of what you have in your saddlebag and give me a tatter of your clothes. The young man looked in his saddlebag and found no bread or water, and he did not want to put off his clothes. Go to my brother he said, he will be able to give you what you need I have nothing to offer you.
- 45. He approached, the old man to the second and in the same way asks him, he looks in his saddlebag and in it there is no food, no water to quench his thirst. Go to the third one he says, he will give you what I have not been able to give you. The third before the same plea, search and his answer is the same, I have nothing to give you. Then the old man feels distressed, thirst and hunger have overwhelmed him, but when he sees that the saddlebags of the young people are empty, he tells them: How are you going to continue along that path that I have passed without knowing what awaits you? The road is long and strewn with thorns and thistles; the lands are arid, there are no trees to shade, there are no fruits, the sun is hot and there are no rivers, no springs that give freshness to the pilgrim.
- 46. The walkers listened to the old man and said: It doesn't matter, we will move on, we are young, and strong, we feel full of energy and able to receive the vicissitudes of life. With an ironic smile they were going to abandon the old man, but he says to them: Wait, I advise you to look for something to eat first, gather in your saddlebag what you need for the trip, so that you can go that way without perishing. After listening to the old man,

they replied: If you are tired, naked or hungry, it is because you are old, work has tired you, you have seen many auroras appear and the snows have whitened your head, that is why you are despondent. We are young and we are not afraid of life.

47. Then the old man answered them: I too was young and strong, I also sang on the roads, I had energies in my body and time taught me and gave experience. I am going to show you what you have to travel; and taking them to the top of a mountain, he showed them the world. From there they saw how gales were unleashed to the right and left whipping the nations causing destruction in them, the waters of the sea invaded the lands and men perished under the force of the unleashed elements. The young men said to the old man: What have we to do with these events? And the old man answered them, What you see now and it surprises you, you will have to live it when you cross those roads, but those doubted. Again he said to them, "Look! And he showed them to the east; there they beheld the nations bickering in the midst of a cruel war. They saw mothers and children crying, these leaving their lives on the battlefield, crying out to their own in the last hour. They saw the women in mourning, mourning the loss of the husband or the child. They contemplated the hungry and naked children, then before their eyes, a white spirit spread his mantle like snow on the devastated land and a heartbreaking lament came out of it and where that spirit appeared, the lives of men were mowed like grass in the fields when it is time to gather the harvest. And the young men said, What does all this mean? "I show you the times to come," the old man replied, "times that you will live."

48. Finally the old man stopped them to look, and they saw the elements unleashed, the fire consuming forests and cities, the plague like a cloud covering men, the volcanoes throwing fire and burying regions under their ashes. He showed them the sea in which great catastrophes were unfolding; while some seas dried up, others changed places. Finally they saw four angels appear in the firmament with trumpets, announcing the consummation of the times.

- 49. The young men were overcome with terror; then the old man said to him, Behold, I have shown you the events that are to take place and through which you will have to go.
- 50. Those young people with their faces changed, cried out to nature and she did not hear them, and at the moment when their heart full of anguish cried without consolation, the voice of the old man full of paternal sweetness said to them: Do not despair, prostrate your knee and pray to the Almighty. In the silence he stretched out his hand and all was silence, calm and peace. The vision disappeared. They saw the light of a new day and realizing that the old man had prophesied these events, they fell prostrate saying: Let us pray, so that the Father who is Almighty, will prepare our way and we will go with his light to the end of our life."

- 51. People, analyze and open your eyes to the light. You are the three walkers that through the ages I have called and doctrinated so that you may be filled with my wisdom and ignite your faith, prepare for the path of life and reach the end, penetrating into the spiritual life, where you will find my peace.
- 52. In the past times you were not convinced by my word and when the Master was absent, your spirit did not find peace. I have said to you, Blessed are those who believe. Blessed are the people of faith, for they will have eternal life.
- 53. To you who are prepared for this time, I say: I am hungry and thirsty for your love. My children, you have not been able to communicate with your God for lack of spirituality. You have rejected the virtues that I have poured out on you and you have lost your treasure.
- 54. Now I say to you, Take the teaching that I have come to give you in the sixth stage. Do not look in the books of the world for light for your spirit, because you will not find it, do not look in them for answers to your questions or solutions to your problems. Pray, communicate with me, that I will attend to your requests.
- 55. Before you present your tribulation to me, the Divine Mother intercedes for you and blesses you and in turn asks for your intercession and your prayer for those who suffer. She begs humanity to cease in its ambition and in its wars, to shed no more innocent blood. His loving Spirit protects you and humbly waits for my will to be done.
- 56. You also bless and venerate her, knowing that she is inseparably your companion in the days of peace and in those of trial.
- 57. My blood was shed so that peace and justice might reign among men, but I have not been well understood; if you had taken advantage of that lesson you would have reached a greater degree of evolution and the light that I have shed in the course of time, would fully illuminate your spirit.
- 58. You have not imitated me, I have taught you humility and you are proud. I gave you the secret of peace and health and you live in war and you get sick. I taught you to comfort those who suffer and you do not feel the pain of your brothers, you are hard of heart.
- 59. Humanity, how much you have denied my existence and your gifts. Truly I tell you, you are not treading on solid rock but on quicksand, and that path will not lead you to the end for which you were created.

- 60. Read and learn in the great Book of True Life that I have granted you and if you fulfill its teaching, count on that you will come to Me by that way, but think that if you do not do so, you will move away from Me and your restitution will be very great.
- 61. Men and women who wander without comfort, why don't you strengthen yourselves in Me? Do not call me an unjust Father if you weep and suffer in your exile, I announced to you before coming to Earth, that this dwelling is a valley of tears, that it is not a valley of peace and reward. The earth is not your eternal abode. "Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 44**

- 1. With love I receive the prodigal son who was absent for a long time and who today comes in search of peace and comfort for his heart. Some of my children come to Me in search of their inheritance, others are still very distant, but in all, the spirit is attentive waiting for my voice to say: Here I am.
- 2. They have not forgotten my words of the Second Time and although their matter is fragile, the spirit is strong, believe and trust in my promise to return as a Consoling Spirit.
- 3. You who listen to me today, remember the darkness that you have crossed, the path of vicissitudes that you have crossed to reach Me. You are on the bank of a river, under the shade of a tree, hearing this voice that you have been waiting for for a long time, but with all the light that you possess, you have not yet reached the summit of the mountain nor are you at the peak of perfection; you have arrived only before your Teacher who comes in Spirit and by listening to me you became infants and then disciples of my new teaching. By learning from Me, you will become strong and even if you are poor on earth, you will possess the wealth of the spirit.
- 4. The fame of my word will soon cross the borders of your nation, men of science and those who study the sacred scriptures will rise up denying my manifestation, but I will give signs and do wonders through my chosen ones and with it I will move humanity. There are scattered in all nations men of high spirit, prophets of my Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist doctrine, to whom I have given a sword of light to combat all false theory and doctrine, so that only those based on love and truth will last.
- 5. At all times I have sent virtuous spirits to the Earth to teach you and with their works to give you an example of how you should Live to reach Me: Counselors, ministers of my law, legislators, guides; they have pointed out to you your duties, they have told you that your mission is not reduced only to the love of your family, but beyond those limits you must love and help your brothers. You have also been taught that after these trials in life, the spiritual life awaits you, where you will reap the fruits of your sowing on earth.
- 6. I have prepared spirits and made them incarnate, having endowed them with wisdom and power, and when their body has developed and they have found themselves in full use of their faculties, the spirit has manifested itself strong and great; these are the men of science, the pastors, the rulers, but there are few who have fulfilled their mission, those who have developed their gifts and have worked with firm faith. The most have become puffed up or have misused their gifts, and have not fed the spirit of men, and have not been able to guide, or soothe the pain of their brothers.

- 7. That is why at this time, as I contemplate my flock lost without a guide on Earth, I have come as the good Shepherd to give you my clean and pure doctrine, and I have given you the precepts of my teaching so that you may live in peace and comply with my law, climbing the path of your spiritual evolution following the example I gave you with my works of love.
- 8. Where are the successors of my humble apostles sacrificed for the wickedness of men? What are the benefits that science has done to humanity? There are many who claim to be wise and do not love or teach love. Wisdom means light, and light is love and understanding of divine and human laws.
- 9. In the Second Time I became a man for the love of humanity, that flesh was the work of my Spirit, and how much men of science have commented on this mystery that belongs to my intimate judgments. Truly I tell you, divine works cannot be judged through human science.
- 10. The Spirit that animated Jesus was my own, your God who became man to dwell among you and let himself be looked at, because it was necessary. As a man, I felt all human sufferings; the men of science who had studied nature came to Me and found that they knew nothing about my teaching. Great and small, virtuous and sinners, innocent and guilty, they received the essence of my word and I made them all worthy of my presence, and since many were called, few were the chosen and even fewer were those who were close to Me.
- 11. I defended sinners. Don't you remember the adulterous woman? When she was brought to Me, persecuted and condemned by the mobs, the Pharisees came and asked me what should we do with her? The priests expected Me to say: do justice. To reply later: How is it that you preach love and allow this sinner to be punished? And if I had said, Let her go free, they would have answered, In the laws of Moses, which you say you are confirming, there is a precept that says, "Every woman who is found in adultery shall be stoned to death." I, contemplating the intention of those, did not answer their words and, bowing down, wrote in the dust of the earth the sins of those who judged. Again they asked me what they should do with that woman and I answered them, "He who is free from sin, let him throw the first stone." Then they, recognizing their mistakes, walked away covering their faces. No one was clean, and feeling looked upon by Me to the bottom of their heart, they no longer accused that woman, because they had all sinned, but the woman in the company of others who had also committed adultery, repented and did not sin again. I tell you, it is easier to convert a sinner by love than by rigor.
- 12. My teaching was written on the conscience and it cannot be erased, because its essence is immortal like the spirit you possess.

- 13. You who hear me now, learn and teach those who live in other nations; remind them of my words of the Second Time, while my message of this Third Time reaches them.
- 14. I want you to make my word reach other lands before their inhabitants rise up talking about my new manifestation and that when you meet, you will not be unaware of each other, but that you bear witness and they confirm my words and deeds fulfilling my precept that says "Love one another".
- 15. I have drawn you before my lessons, to teach you and set you free from sin. If your faults are great, greater is my forgiveness. On this path of trials and vicissitudes, live, experience, know my law, and when you let yourselves be guided by conscience, you will not infringe my law or the laws of the world, and when you lack, you will know how to repent purifying your lack, and when you reach the end of the day, there will be no pain or remorse, you will be at peace.
- 16. In this Third Time the Master's book is opened again before the disciples, to teach them the lessons of True Life. While your matter submits to silence and recollection, your spirit rises to delight in my word, reaches my table to be fed with the only bread that gives it life.
- 17. For everyone who knows how to rise in these moments, the matter by which my word is transmitted disappears and he receives it directly in his spirit from the divine spring. You recognize that from the moment you first listened to me, a light shines in your understanding, it is the light of my wisdom that begins to illuminate your path, although I tell you that those who hear me and do not analyze my teaching, are still walking in darkness, the light of their spirit is still extinguished.
- 18. My will is to mark twelve thousand sons of each tribe, but truly I tell you, not only those marked will possess my light, anyone who follows my teaching will be called a son of light.
- 19. Do not proclaim that you are my disciples, prove it with works of charity. There are those who claim to be one of my chosen ones and I prove him by hiding in the heart of his own enemy, whom instead of forgiving, he has hit back, a blow that more than to the cheek of his brother, has reached my face. At that moment I spoke to him through his conscience and he who was proud of being my disciple, with a weak repentance said to me: forgive me, Master. Once believing himself clean and deserving of my forgiveness, he has resumed his path. Then I saw coming to him a maiden whose heart and youth are like fragrant rose. She says to him: I come to you full of confidence in your virtue, to ask you for advice that will be in my life as a shield against stalking; but he, forgetting his mission and my teachings, allows himself to be dominated by low instincts and with

impure intention contemplates the maiden, at that moment he presented me to the evil disciple saying to him: peradventure is this what I have taught you? He, surprised, answered me, Lord, there is nothing hidden from you. Ashamed he has continued his journey, while my voice relentlessly asks him every time he boasts of following my example: Are you my apostle? Then I have allowed hunger to surprise him and then I have hidden myself in the heart of a rich sick man, who despite having his coffers full of gold, has no health to enjoy it. This one, knowing that a disciple of mine is in his region, goes in search of him and says: "I know that you can restore me to health and that is why I have looked for you. I am rich, but all my wealth has not helped me to find a remedy for my evil." The apostle's heart is confused when he hears that confession and he says to the sick man: "I am going to lay my hand on your head and by pronouncing the name of my Lord I will restore you to health, but you will have to reward this grace amply". The rich man who is sick replies to him: "Take my clothes, my coffers, my house, take everything, but heal me." And the sick man was healed, because his faith and his pain were so great that the Master had mercy on him. The sick man, filled with joy, gave into the hands of the one whom he believed to have healed him, all that he possessed, while the evil apostle said to himself: now I am no longer poor, because if I have struggled and worked, it is right that I receive my reward. But behold, at that instant my implacable voice vibrated in his conscience, telling him again: By chance is this my teaching? Do you remember that Jesus, when He was in the world, received payment in exchange for his love, He, who was able to put on crowns and possess all the treasures, when just by touching he healed and by calling He raised the dead?

20. A struggle broke out in the heart of that disciple, saying to his Master, Why are you so inflexible with your disciples? Why don't you let us own something in this world? And the Master answered him in a sweet voice: because at the time of choosing you promised to renounce human vanities in exchange for a true treasure.

21. Still the disciple replies: the road is hard, the journey is very long, we work a lot and we gather no harvest on Earth; do you want us to love humanity very much, when she does not love us? And the Master, hearing him blaspheme like that, said to him: It's okay, little one, walk under your will, achieve what you aspire to. And that man claiming to be my servant, proclaiming to be my apostle and ignoring the voice of conscience, has risen up on the roads finding in them a multitude of sick people whom he has called to tell them that he is the possessor of the balm that heals all ills, but he also says to them: I am in need, what can you offer me in exchange for what I grant you? Those who are poor tell him that they have nothing but that they are willing to work overcoming their ailments, to get what is necessary to pay him. This treatment seems good to that man, who begins to anoint the sick, at the same time that he collects from his hands the payment, each time in

greater quantity. He anointed the sick, but they did not heal, on the contrary they became worse, he tried to lift their spirits, but they declined more and more. Then the apostle, seeing that the crowds had lost their trust in him, stealthily disappeared from among them, taking with him a stream of metals and leaving them in agony.

- 22. Far from those, he went to the mansion of a rich man, to whom he said: Lord, I can serve you, I know how to work, I want you to occupy me in your royal mansion, I can console you when you are sad, I can manage your interests when you feel tired. Who are you? The rich man asked him, to which the apostle replied: I am the possessor of a law, of a doctrine, to such a powerful and persuasive degree, that if your subjects ever rebel before you, it will be enough for me to speak to them to reduce them to obedience.
- 23. That rich man was impressed by those words, believed in that man and said to him: your words reveal greatness and if you fulfill them as you say, I will always have them as a truth. Then the rich man gave the man a place and the keys to his palace. This with flattery, conquered the heart of his master, but since he had rejected his Master from his heart and did not listen to the voice of his conscience, he soon made the life of that mansion change, humiliated the little ones, exalted those who flattered him, made the best servants of the house move away, behind the owner's back, squandered his wealth on feasts, but the day came when the Lord of that mansion opened his eyes to reality, and convinced of the falsehood of the one in whom he had placed all his trust. to hear him utter words of great power and wisdom, he called to him and said indignantly, "Is this the teaching you are sowing?" Is this how you demonstrate that power that you claim to have? And instantly made him drive to a dungeon to later sentence him to the gallows. There, in prison, he did not conceive that a disciple of the Divine Master could reach captivity and even less that he was sentenced to die; he could not believe that these tests were the warning voice that called him to repentance to get back on the road, so he raised a plea to the rich master whom he had betrayed by promising not to talk or surprise anyone again, and the convinced rich man let him leave.
- 24. Already free that man, he felt the desire to know new paths and finding them penetrated into them, again ignored the call of his conscience, and as never, he gave himself up to pleasures where his lips were poisoned, his body became ill and his heart fell into the deepest boredom. From step to step he had been descending until he fell lethargically at the bottom of an abyss. He did not know how long he stayed there, but when he woke up he asked: Where am I? Where is my inheritance? I speak to my Father and He does not answer me, I am sick and despondent and He does not come to me, I ask Him for a word of comfort, of encouragement and He does not come to my heart. Where will be that teaching and that balm that He gave me and with which I could get rid of so much bitterness? I want to close my sores and they bleed more. I want to give my heart

peace and he gets restless the most. Who am I? Is what the Father gave me a lie? And she cried heartbreakingly.

25. Men of all conditions passed by his side and saw him with indifference, no one listened to him, no one contemplated him or stopped, no one felt his pain. Then it seemed to him that deep darkness enveloped him, and when he thought he could not bear so much pain and felt that his spirit was about to part with his unclean body, he heard a sweet voice, known to him, saying: Here I am, I have descended to where you have fallen, to give you my help. That man, hearing the sweet voice of his Father full of forgiveness and tenderness, could not resist the weight of his regrets and said to his Lord: Do not approach me, do not go down into this abyss, do not penetrate into this den, because darkness and mud are here; do not leave your clothes on the thistles, leave me here, since I myself have condemned myself to this.

26. The son was crying and through his tears he contemplated how righteous his Father was. The Father did not contemplate the impurities of the son, nor the darkness that surrounded him or the mud in which he found himself, he only saw that it was his beloved son to whom he asked: Why have you come here? And the son answered him, Because I thought that you would not be so close to me, nor did I want to believe that the voice of my conscience was yours. Do not heal me, today I understand that I do not deserve health. Do not forgive me, I do not deserve your forgiveness. Let me suffer in this abyss, let me wash away my faults. Contemplating the Father that the son had finally understood the ingratitude of his mistakes, he did not let him suffer anymore and allowed the light to be made in that being, that that cry washed away the stains and then, on that burdened forehead, the Father posed an oscar (holy spear) of peace, lifted that weak and defeated body and hugged him with infinite love.

- 27. That heart, feeling the tenderness of his Father, prepared to follow him and love him forever; then he saw that the light that the Lord had put on his forehead shone again, because the gifts that God grants, he never takes away from his children, what his grace does withhold from them, are their faults to my law. Thus that spirit rose to begin the path again, but carrying greater light, that of his painful experience. The voice of conscience was clearly heard by him.
- 28. Who of those who, having been receiving my lessons day by day, will want to walk the paths of suffering? Recognize that you have already walked those paths, your spirit has already passed through great trials, thanks to which today you can follow me firmly.
- 29. I have sent you to multiply your seed and for this I have pointed out to you with my light on your forehead, so that when you are ready, you will spread out on the roads

where the crowds are waiting for you, the doors of homes will open to welcome you and hearts will receive you with joy.

- 30. The sick will be there waiting for their health.
- 31. I, the Divine Savior, will reach everyone through my faithful disciples, but not as in the Second Time, today I will arrive among humanity, hidden in the hearts of my messengers, speaking through their mouth and pouring out my inspiration in their understandings. In this way I will reach the sick, the needy and those who thirst for peace of spirit and body through the works of love and charity of my disciples.
- 32. Blessed are the nations that do not close their ways and open their doors to my messengers, for verily I say to you, that nation will be saved.
- 33. During this struggle, some will be called and chosen before others, but that time will come for all and they will have their fulfillment among humanity, some will start and finish their task sooner, others will take longer to arrive, but at last when you touch the boundaries of perfection, there will be no big or small, you will all be equal in the love of the Father and you will be part of his perfect family.
- 34. I have given everyone the same gifts in the beginning, but while some have been able to rise and become great through the development of their virtue, others have stagnated and others have gone astray.
- 35. I have distributed equally great gifts among all my children, so you should not judge that some have been given more than others, nor that one position is greater than another. In my wisdom and perfect justice, knowing the debt of each of my children, I have given them according to their needs.
- 36. I give you these explanations so that you may be satisfied, because of your destiny, of your past and of your restitution, you know nothing.
- 37. If you consider my children for whom I am communicating very gracious and you have even come to desire their gift, I tell you, that in truth it is a very great grace, just as it is also the spiritual debt, which they have with the Father and their responsibility has no limits.
- 38. Let everyone take up his cross with love, but do not seek pleasures, honors or rewards, for you will only reap pain.
- 39. Remember that I healed you with my love, that I cleaned your stains and closed your wounds. Remember that I removed the bitterness from your lips, I took off the dirty and torn garment that you brought, to change it for another white as snowflakes; you were the outcast and you have ceased to be serious; you arrived without inheritance and today you

know that you possess a gift. Do not provoke pain anymore, do not become outcasts again, do not return among sinners or consider yourselves untouchable because of the fact of bearing my divine mark, but prepare yourselves, so that when you are touched you will know how to forgive.

- 40. How many times have you promised me to forgive your brothers, whatever the offense they did to you, you have asked me for strength to be able to fulfill and I have given them to you; but how few times have you fulfilled your promises.
- 41. I divide those who have tried to practice forgiveness into three groups: the first is formed by those who, having received an offense not knowing how to contain themselves and forgetting my teaching, have obfuscated and have taken revenge by returning blow for blow. This group is the one overcome by temptation, the slave of their passions.
- 42. The second group is made up of those who, once they have been offended, remembering my example, silence their lips and contain their impulses to then tell me: Lord, they have offended me, but before taking revenge I have forgiven. But I who penetrate into the hearts have discovered in him the desire that I avenge him by discharging my justice on his brother; this group is in full struggle.
- 43. The third group, the smallest, is those who, imitating Jesus when they have been offended, rise up to the Father full of pity for their brothers, to say to me: Lord, forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing: they have hurt me, but it is not me, but they have hurt themselves, that is why I ask for your charity and that you grant me to return only the good to them. This is the one who has won.
- 44. Your conscience, which asks and expects perfect works from you, will be the one that will not leave you alone until you know how to practice true forgiveness with your brothers.
- 45. Why should you hate those who offend you, if they are only stepping stones for you to reach Me? If you forgive, you will make merits and when you are in the kingdom of heaven, you will see on earth those who helped you in your elevation; then you will ask the Father that they also find the means to save themselves and reach their Lord, and your intercession will make them achieve that grace.
- 46. Neither do you try to discover the hidden feelings of your fellow beings, because in every being there is an arcanum that only I must know; but if you discover what, because it belongs only to your brother, must be sacred to you, do not publish it, do not tear that veil, but make it more dense.
- 47. How many times have I seen men penetrate into the heart of their brother until they discover his moral or spiritual nakedness, in order to recreate themselves with it and then

publish it; none of those who have thus desecrated the intimacy of a fellow man will be surprised that someone on his way undresses him and makes fun of him; do not then say that it is the rod of justice that measures him, because it will be the rod of injustice with which he measured his brothers.

- 48. Respect others, cover the naked with your mantle of charity and defend the weak from the murmurings of humanity.
- 49. Disciples, I do not forbid you to study in the books that teach you good, but if you do not find them, here is my teaching that in the midst of its simplicity and humility, contains more wisdom than all books, therefore, engrave it in the depths of your heart, analyze it and may it be the one that guides you in all your works.
- 50. Those who have come under the shade of this tree crying for the vicissitudes of life, have found the comfort and strength of my love.
- 51. Blessed is the one who listens with love to my word in the Third Time, because he will not be confused, at the moment of his death his spirit will rise to eternal life and will penetrate firmly on the path that awaits him beyond this life.
- 52. Blessed is the one who bears his sorrows with patience, because in his very meekness he will find strength to continue carrying his cross on the path of his evolution.
- 53. Blessed is he who humbly endures humiliation and knows how to forgive those who have offended him, for I will justify him; but woe to those who judge the acts of his brothers, for they in turn will be judged!
- 54. Blessed is he who, fulfilling the first precept of the law, loves me above all created things.
- 55. Blessed is he who will let Me judge his just or unjust cause.
- 56. My doctrine comes to regenerate you, to strengthen your spirit, so that once your lips are opened to repeat my teachings, they will close to blasphemy or cursing.
- 57. In this Age I have come to water again the seed that in the Second Time I deposited in your heart.
- 58. From the earliest times I have sought a way to make myself heard and understood by men, that is why I have sent righteous men and prophets into this world so that with their works and words they may be emissaries of my will and of my commands.
- 59. In the First time, because of Abraham's obedience to my command, I made a covenant of love with him, rewarding his constancy, his zeal and fidelity, blessing and multiplying his offspring. To prove his obedience and his faith, I asked him for the life of his son

Isaac, whom he loved so much, and with the submission of the great spirits, he was willing to sacrifice him; but I stopped him, because he had already demonstrated his obedience in his heart and it was enough for me.

- 60. Isaac was the father of Jacob, to whom it was given to contemplate the path of perfection of the spirit, symbolized in a scale that settled on Earth and was lost in infinity, through which spirits rose and fell in the form of angels.
- 61. These three patriarchs form the trunk of the people of Israel, from which twelve branches and an infinite number of leaves sprouted, but its fruit has not yet ripened.
- 62. The people of Israel received the law when on their pilgrimage they were at the foot of Mount Sinai; their guide, Moses, received the tablets and inspiration. The crossing of the desert was to purify the hearts, to spiritualize them and ignite in them faith towards the invisible God. When the people arrived in the "promised land" and took possession of it, they carried the faith in their Lord, deeply engraved in their spirit and practiced a simple, but high worship, in which their heart had been strengthened; but behold, their children's children did not know how to persevere in faith and spirituality, and when other peoples of Gentiles introduced their idolatry and superstitions into the bosom of the people of Israel, they divided it spiritually and materially. It was then that the prophets appeared warning the multitudes announcing my righteousness to them for their infidelity and their sin, but the prophets were mocked and some were killed.
- 63. I tell you this, because in truth you spiritually are the seed of those first patriarchs and you are the sheep of Moses, but I also tell you that you are of the fruits that in this time will reach maturity and will give life and a good taste to humanity.
- 64. Christ at that time watered the tree of life with his blood and today he comes to give it a new watering with his divine word, so that the fruits of love and charity of all his children may ripen.
- 65. At this time I come to combat all fanaticism and idolatry of your hearts, because spirituality does not admit materiality; whoever practices my spiritual doctrine with fanaticism is not doing my will nor has he properly interpreted my teaching.
- 66. Why even at this time do men materialize the worship of my Divinity, when I, from the first Time, in the first commandment of my law, forbade that I be worshiped under forms and images made by the hands of men?
- 67. My word at this time, like a two-edged sword, will fight to tear out of the human heart all its errors, so that free of ignorance it rises to my Divinity and reaches spirit-to-Spirit communication.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 45**

- 1. The light of my spirit descends among you. I come to give you the treasure of peace and to clothe you with the finery of humility. If humanity wants to tear your clothes to shreds, let it, let those shreds serve to cover its nakedness.
- 2. Among these multitudes are those who, without having seen me, believe me, love me and follow me, blessed are they, for they will be in the Promised Land.
- 3. On this day you commemorate the resurrection of your Master and truly I tell you, many of you will rise with the light of my word to the life of grace.
- 4. Only as a man was I born and I died, because as a God I had no beginning and I will have no end. Jesus was born from the purity of the Father's love for humanity, taking human form in the womb of a chaste maiden, previously chosen by the Creator.
- 5. The works and words of Jesus were the way that came to trace the path that will lead you to the kingdom of heaven. But Christ, through the body of Jesus, felt all the pains and anxieties of the world, knew the agony and wanted in Spirit to penetrate into the dens of darkness where spiritual beings were also waiting for him. But I tell you, the pain of Jesus in the supreme hour of his agony on the cross, was not understood by anyone. There was an instant when he felt alone between heaven and earth, whipped by the unleashed elements and abandoned by his disciples, it was then that he exclaimed: My God, my God! Why have you abandoned me? Men cast him from their bosom and his Spirit forsook him.
- 6. By virtue of my power, Jesus may have been insensitive to bodily pain, but I did not come as a man to deceive you. My pain was unique, my real Death and my blood, real blood.
- 7. While the Master's body was in the tomb, the Divine Spirit illuminated the dwellings where the righteous and sinners were waiting for him, so that his charity would lead them to a new era; because the blood of the Lamb not only traced the path of his spiritual evolution to the beings of this world, but also to those of the spiritual valley. When that mission of love was fulfilled in everyone, the body of Jesus merged with the Divine Spirit, in the same way that it took human form.
- 8. If the body of Jesus did not spring up from the earth, why should I pay tribute to him like all men? He had said to you, "My kingdom is not of this world."
- 9. When you hear my teaching, your spirit rises again, because he has eaten the bread of eternal life, which is my word. Strengthen yourselves with my doctrine, for the time is

approaching when men, like hungry wolves, will throw themselves on you to judge you; and it is not my will that you leave your faith and your peace in the hands of your persecutors.

- 10. Take advantage of the time in which my manifestation in this form will still be with you, because if you do not light your lamp today, tomorrow you will sigh for this time of teaching and indulgences and you will cry wishing to hear my word again. Many of you will say: Master! What would I give to listen to one of your lectures again through those whom I judged so much as imperfect.
- 11. Truly take advantage of my teaching, now that I am giving it to you through these my children, whom I have chosen and prepared. From his lips I have caused words of wisdom and love to flow out. They have submissively turned away from the world and are hurrying a cup of bitterness for you, knowing that they are the Father's instrument for His communication with you.
- 12. If you come to these humble enclosures to listen to my word at this time, you can do it to raise your prayer from the place where you are, whether in the corner of your bedroom, or where you will work your daily bread, the same on the road, in the valley or on the riverbank, wherever I find myself listening to your pleas.
- 13. Learn to cleanse your heart and raise your spirit to Me, so that you may receive spiritual communion; do not forget that you carry me in the innermost depths of your being. Rise up to Me, so that when the last moment of 1950 comes, your spirit will not be filled with dread saying: Master, you have departed from us. Verily I say to you, whoever prepares himself, from that moment on he will communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity.
- 14. If you had taken advantage of only one of the many teachings that I have given you, and his doctrine were the law that guided all the acts of your life, truly I tell you, it would no longer be necessary for Me to be among you, because in what you have heard to this day is all my doctrine.
- 15. I am going to give you my word once again so that your spirit may feel that it is at the banquet of eternal life. Rejoice like John my apostle, contemplating the revelations of the hereafter.
- 16. At this time all unbelief among you will disappear, because I will leave you as a lamp of faith lit among humanity.
- 17. Every time I present myself among you, while I give you my word, your pain departs, it is that your spirit feels my presence and is recreated with my love.

- 18. Not only do those who attend these precincts listen to me, but also great legions of spiritual beings witness this manifestation and receive my light. Among these multitudes are those who on earth were your fathers, your companions, your children. Everyone is moving up the ladder of evolution.
- 19. Your heart is filled with joy when you hear me speak like this and you feel that it is the very glory of the Father that in these moments opens up to pour out his grace on every creature of the Lord.
- 20. The light of my love that has come to illuminate the path of evolution of all my children has caused in some men of science, the confusion of their ideas, to find that the principle of creation is not as they had imagined it; but I will speak to them from the top of the mountain and the strength of my voice through the elements will shake the Earth and show them the truth.
- 21. People, if you wish to enter into communion with my Divinity, do not contemplate these spokesmen, through whom I communicate, as superior beings. Study and analyze my word and you will feel in my sanctuary delighting in the essence of my doctrine. Thus you will be strong to bear witness that this is the Third Time, and that in it I have manifested myself to men as the Holy Spirit.
- 22. Among humanity I am choosing my new disciples, saying to men: Be regenerated, and to women: Do not sin again. My forgiveness has cleansed all of you so that you can start a new life.
- 23. You, who have drunk bitterness a lot, now drink milk and honey in this cup of love that I have come to offer you.
- 24. Enjoy possessing this spiritual good. Do not grieve too much for the sustenance of the body, remember that I have told you: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God".
- 25. I found you all lost and showed you the path saying to you: I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, follow me to the end.
- 26. I have not forced anyone to follow me and I do not threaten anyone for not doing so. Certainly there is the law of restitution that each one works for himself, so that his spirit evolves and reaches his purity, and his light, but the hell of eternal fire does not exist, as there is no divine punishment. Do not misinterpret what has been figuratively said to you in times past.
- 27. Today you are listening to me, each one recognizing his mission, while Elijah, as a tireless servant of the Lord, gathers the 144,000 new disciples, 12,000 children of each

tribe of this people, so that they may receive on their foreheads the sign that marks them as Marian Trinitarian Spiritualists.

- 28. If on the path of life you feel tired, come to Me and rest by listening to this word, because I am still with you.
- 29. This word is the bread that I have come to bring to your lips, its essence is the crystalline water that helps you purify your spirit of all its stains.
- 30. You are afraid that the hurricane winds will snatch you from this path and you will become weak again before the passions of matter. You fear the murmurings of the people, their judgments, you fear the world that with its many temptations takes you away from Me.
- 31. Since you have not understood my word, you think that I demand that you abandon and renounce everything material, when I am teaching you that you must give to the spirit, what corresponds to him and to matter what belongs to it. While you are in the valley of tears, you will not reach perfection, but you must prepare yourselves in the love and charity that you pour out among your brothers, to reach the spiritual valley to reap the fruit of your sowing.
- 32. The arcanum that I am revealing to you is my own Spirit which is beyond the scale of Jacob; I am not on the scale, because I am perfect; in it there are only beings who walk in pursuit of perfection. Who can feel that my doctrine is to his spirit like a heavy burden? If you compare its weight with that of a cross, you will understand that now I am your Cyrene.
- 33. Who can get away from Me, if I find myself everywhere? There are those who try to get away from my presence to secretly sow the seed that I have entrusted to them and gather the harvest for them; but I give you the fertile lands; whoever tries to leave, will have to penetrate into the desert. When has it ever been seen that a seed germinates in the hot sands? There they will not attend the banquet that you enjoy with me, nor will they listen in their solitude to the trilling of the birds that have delighted you with their song.
- 34. He who has felt in his heart the desire to abandon the cross, it is because he has not sensed his mission or his destiny.
- 35. How many of you confess yourselves guilty and sinners before Me and are of those who love Me! How many proclaim that they love me and do not even have faith in Me, they believe when they receive benefits, but when a test comes to them they deny me!
- 36. This Third Time has been an invitation to your spirit, a call for you to have the grace to be one of those who take the divine fruit of the three times.

- 37. When humanity has found itself at the highest height of perversity, the light of my spirit has descended, converted into a word understandable to man to save him, showing them the way of his restitution, helping them to fulfill it and making them understand the reward that awaits them.
- 38. To you who hear me I say: do not carry unclean dust on your sandal, seek me, I am your salvation. I am the boat that saves you from shipwreck, that takes you away from the raging sea of sin to lead you to the land of Promise.
- 39. Why have you encountered pain on your way? Why have your plants been injured by the pebbles of the path? Why are you as thirsty as weary walkers? It is because yesterday you passed along that same path and you did not clear the way for those who were marching after you, not knowing that you would have to pass that way again; and if you never quenched the thirst of a thirsty person, how do you want someone to calm it for you?
- 40. Only I come to quench the thirst of your spirit for love and peace. My word is crystal clear water that pours out among you. Enjoy it by drinking it, invite your brothers and truly I tell you that you will come to see union and peace in the spirits.
- 41. If in the Second Time your eyes beheld me because I came as a man, today I come in Spirit. If your bodily eyes have not contemplated me, the sensitivity of your spirit has touched me, because I am manifesting my presence to you. Who of those who listen to me, has not felt me in the hasty beating of his heart? Who among you has not shuddered at my word, which is like a penetrating gaze that reaches your spirit with its light?
- 42. I come to speak to you as a Teacher, not as a judge. As a judge, do not seek me, because instead of judgments I want to pour out consolation and teachings among you.
- 43. I have opened your eyes so that you may realize that my law is being defiled on earth, but not so that you may judge whoever violates it. Know my law, that you may not stray from the way when men hide it from you, and that you may know how to guide him who walks in darkness.
- 44. You have not come to confuse anyone; truly I tell you, before that happened, it would be better for you not to talk about my work or for death to reap your life.
- 45. People, you do not know what I have in store for you. Do not think that what you have heard so far is all that I have to tell you; I am going to reveal great lessons to you. Very great gifts will develop in you.
- 46. My teaching comes to lend you its help so that you can achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Father, because in that practice is your salvation. Open your

heart, so that in it you may keep the treasure of my word, while the moment comes when you have to reveal it to your brothers, because this is the word that converts the sinner and heals the sick.

- 47. The imprint that I draw on you at this time is not of blood, it is of light. Come to Me, disciples and rest from your sorrows, mitigate with my word your hunger and thirst for love and peace so that when I leave you full of spiritual goods you will be like the virgins of my parable: watching waiting for the chaste bridegroom, with your lamps lit so that you know how to receive him when he knocks at your door.
- 48. Whoever keeps my word in his heart and has faith in it, will have peace and fortune in the ways of the world and will achieve his elevation on the path that leads to my kingdom.
- 49. With love I give you my word to give you true life and to teach you to do the same among humanity where there are so many dead to the faith. Whatever you do in my name, you will see accomplished in your brothers; but if, instead of blessing in your way, you blaspheme or judge your fellow men, truly I tell you, you will be sentencing yourselves, because with the rod that you measure, you will be measured.
- 50. If you have offended me, ask my forgiveness, if your brother offended you, forgive him, he may not know what he has done. On the other hand, if you are carrying so much light because of the teachings that you are receiving, you still offend, you will not be able to say that you are innocent. If you offended, you would be harder than the rock, because I am teaching you to be noble with your brothers.
- 51. Study my word so that death will not surprise you unprepared, nor will darkness hide from your spirit the path of its evolution. My teaching is the only book that contains truth from its first word to the last. I have opened that book again before you at this time, in order to resurrect you to eternal life and gather you in my fold of love, because I contemplate you lost like sheep without a shepherd.
- 52. Behold the voice of him who calls the spirits to deliver them from the toils of the world. Some of my children recognized the voice, others did not, because it was not remembered by their spirit obfuscated by the materialism of this time. But I, the Shepherd, having in the fold of my love that is my Kingdom, the ninety-nine sheep, I descended to the earth in search of the lost one.
- 53. How long did you feed on bitter fruits that made you forget the sweetness of the fruit of true life, and only until you heard my word, did you know again what the true sustenance of the spirit is.

- 54. Yesterday you were getting up looking in vain for the path of your spiritual elevation, burdened by the pain of your sins. Today I have gathered you together, I have multiplied you and I have made known to you your gifts, but truly I tell you, Before you fall into vanity by this grace and want to judge the sinner, or try to humiliate the one who has failed, remember and meditate on the teaching that I gave you in the Second Time, when the adulterous woman was presented to me; remember the parable of the publican and the Pharisee and that of the good Samaritan. The essence of those teachings is eternal. Today, tomorrow and always you will be able to apply them in your life. It is the parable that in the Second Time I gave you, sometimes on the banks of the river, sometimes in the desert or on the mountain, it was the divine message that in Christ I brought you before men took me to sentence me and crucify me in Jerusalem.
- 55. I wanted my word to live in your heart so that charity and love may flow from it and you may get up on the roads healing the sick without expecting reward, doing good out of love for your brothers and sisters.
- 56. Do not call yourselves spiritualists if in your heart you feel horror for the sick, or disgust if their body is wrapped in rags. You will not be my disciples as long as you turn away from sinners, fearing that your heart will be defiled.
- 57. This is my new word, which you will join to the one I gave you in times past. For different understandings I have come to give it to you at this time so that you have the confirmation that what has been said by one mouth, has been said by all.
- 58. Prepare yourselves, men and women, for among you are those for whom I will give you my word.
- 59. Behold, the bridegroom knocked at the doors of the virgins, and when they were waiting for him, they opened him, brought him in, and there was a feast in his house.
- 60. Some of you have sat down at the table of love to eat the bread of my word and drink the wine that is its divine essence. How many of you were also with me in the Second Half and listened to me. Others of you saw in the regions my apostles who were sowing the seed of faith in Christ in the hearts, giving proofs of truth to men, healing the sick, cleansing lepers and imparting comfort to the afflicted. But those who did not eat at that time will eat today, and those who were not in the world will be today.
- 61. I am going to choose my disciples again, remember that in the Second Time I washed and imprinted an oscar (holy spear) of love on the feet of the twelve apostles chosen for my charity, so that you understand that if the Lord did this, what should you not do with your brothers?

- 62. Full of humility I come to console you and to save you, so that when you rise up after your fulfillment to point the way to humanity, you will leave a trace of meekness on the way. Who has not washed his feet before embarking on the journey, what trace of purity can he leave?
- 63. Here is the Lamb who voluntarily sacrificed himself, so that his blood would fall on all his children, tracing the path of the spiritual evolution of humanity with his footprint.
- 64. Among you I behold those who will follow me, but also those who will weep and swear great oaths and then turn their backs on me. I am still among you; take advantage of the moments, because soon I will leave you and from infinity I will contemplate the fulfillment of those who received this inheritance. Everyone who cleanses his heart to give my word will be strong because of his purity, charity, love and humility, but he who magnifies himself and sells my work will be weak before temptations.
- 65. Your nation has opened its doors, through which the great multitudes of different nationalities have arrived, because I have told you that there will not be twelve chosen at this time, but twelve thousand from each of the twelve tribes; one hundred and forty-four thousand appointed to carry my word to humanity. Some are found in spirit, others in matter, those who dwell in the hereafter, and who did not know this teaching, I will reincarnate them to gather them all on Earth; these will be the ones who will carry the cross of sacrifice and drink the cup of bitterness, for love of their brothers.
- 66. Today you eat the bread and wine of glory in the essence of my teaching, while humanity continues to represent this lesson with the bread and wine of the earth.
- 67. Stay close to Me so that you protect each other and feel strong, because the wolves are stalking you and the Pharisees who hide among the mobs are the same as yesterday. They still can't recognize me, because their minds have been troubled. They are the hypocrites who hide their sins behind a false purity.
- 68. Watch and pray, because they will be the first to come to tell you that I am the false Christ; some will show you the prophecies of the First Time and others those of the Second, to try to prove to you that this was announced as false. They will tell you not to be surprised by these manifestations. Verily I say to you, beware of them and of those who have only taken my word and have no power to do works that convince by their truth.
- 69. Examine yourselves before your conscience and ask yourselves: Have the sick been healed? Have you felt the peace listening to me? Have you been inspired to do good and to love one another? Have you regenerated? Yes, your conscience has answered you.

- 70. Remember and live the past times. Here is the table where the delicacies that give eternal life are located. Again I tell you that my body and my blood today are represented by my own word. One crumb of this bread is enough to give eternal life to a spirit. The sick, tasting this bread, will achieve health, and whoever drinks this wine with an upliftment of spirit and respect in my doctrine, will eternally receive peace.
- 71. Whoever remembers my word at the supreme instant of human death, the gifts and graces that are in it, will be in that spirit, so that on his journey he may contemplate the light of my Holy Spirit.
- 72. The arcanum of the Father has been opened for the poor and humble. Whoever drinks of this wine will feel that his spirit is strengthened, whoever closes his lips not to drink it for fear of death, death will be in him and only my love will be able to resurrect him, and when it is my will I will come to him to say: Why did you not drink of my wine? Arise, I am the One who spoke by the mouth of men and the same one who today raises you to the life of grace. Who else has the power to raise the dead?
- 73. While I give you my teaching, I contemplate the heart of each one of those present, some give me their heart, which has fed on my word until they satisfy their hunger for love and comfort; others think about how to destroy this work because they do not believe in it and they are worried about the great crowds of fervent hearts that gather in these precincts to hear my word.
- 74. Eat of this bread, in him is eternal life. Drink the wine, its essence is the divine flavor that exists in my word.
- 75. Do not forget the works that I have done with you, so that you may also do them with your brothers. As I have loved you, love your fellow men. Sit the needy at your table and give them the best place at it.
- 76. In each of my words there is a book of revelations for you to deepen in your study, because the moment of my departure is approaching in which you will feel lonely. You will remain like sheep among wolves, but I will comfort you. Then your mission will begin and they will penetrate some in homes, others in counties and some more in other nations. You will be good farmers in my lands, tirelessly sowing my seed of peace and love. But it will not be necessary for you to carry a double saddlebag for the trip. I will watch over you. Do not be afraid of the inclement weather, nor of the elements, my presence is in everything created.
- 77. I will guide you to the houses where those who will share your faith live; they will receive you with joy and there you will make the call to others more, so that you may

gather to pray and deliver my message to them. Those last ones will become first, and as new apostles they will rise up to sow as you taught them.

- 78. My lands are very extensive and the sowers are still very few, but it is my will that at the time when I still give you my teaching in this form, the 144,000 will be marked because they will be those through whom I will manifest myself to humanity at this time and everyone who testifies about Me, I will also give it of him, as well as everyone who betrays me, will have to appear before my justice,
- 79. Behold, you have all eaten of the Lamb; yet among you I behold those whom he will betray to me, not at this instant, nor tonight, but when, seduced by the temptations of the world, he will accept the shining coins in exchange for betraying his brothers. Since no one knows who he may be, you ask yourselves in your heart: Teacher, who will he be? I only say to you, watch and pray that you do not fall into temptation.
- 80. There will also be those who deny me at this time and it will be soon, this very night there will be those who deny where they have been and to whom they have listened. Let no one deny me for fear of the world, for its pain will be very great.
- 81. At that time, Jesus went to pray in the garden of olives, because his sacrifice was approaching. Today I come to tell you: Pray and remember that example so that you may find strength in the Lord, because truly I tell you, the cup that I drank that night was very bitter, but also the one that this humanity offers me again today, how bitter it is! In him are all the tears, blood and pain of men.
- 82. Thus I teach you, O beloved disciples!, to pray to wait for the great trials, but he will never weigh the sin of all men on one. Only Christ carried on his shoulders the sin of all mankind, from Adam to the last.
- 83. Those who mock these manifestations inwardly, are those who spit on my face, and those who are judging me, are those who whipped me in that Second Time. The sin and darkness of this humanity are the prison where I receive all the tortures.
- 84. Prepare yourselves, because the mobs of unbelievers and the legions of troubled spirits will persecute you and then I will tell them; leave my disciples, they are not guilty.
- 85. Watch and pray, live in peace and you will have my strength in your spirit, because you will be fed with the bread of eternal life.
- 86. The time has come for you to remember Christ, the Divine Teacher, in his last moments on the cross. Those hours of darkness in the world, in which my presence illuminated the spirits who were waiting for me.

- 87. Humanity has raised me up on a new Calvary in this Third Time, and from my cross I contemplate you, O multitudes. The light of my Spirit descends to men as at that time, my blood was shed drop by drop on humanity. My divine sufferings are like wounds that open before the ingratitude and sins of men, but today the water of grace will flow from them, so that the blind may see and the wicked may be redeemed. If you hurt the tree, it will issue sap. I am the True Tree of Life which gives you life when you try to destroy it.
- 88. Who will help me in this time with my cross? You, disciples. And whoever weeps for his sins and repents of them and regenerates, will be remembered by humanity as that sinful woman who watered my feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.
- 89. Blessed are those who feel in their hearts the pain of their Lord, their thirst for love, because in the hereafter, I will make them contemplate me in all my splendor.
- 90. If on Earth, the death that men gave to Jesus separated him from the arms of his sweet Mother, today in eternity mother and son are united by divine love. Because you must know that if Christ is the Word of God, Mary is the divine maternal tenderness, and from infinity, next to the cross that you have prepared for me again, She lovingly extends her mantle to cover you and directs her maternal gaze full of forgiveness to you.
- 91. Do not forget these manifestations, and when the year of 1950 has passed, gather to remember these teachings, then your eyes will be flooded with weeping, sadness and joy at the same time. Of sadness, because you will remember the time when you listened to my word, and of satisfaction, because at last you will have penetrated into the time of spirit-to-Spirit communication.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 46**

- 1. Blessed are you who came to hear the call of love that invited you to the spiritual banquet, to taste the delicacies of eternal life that I have brought you, in fulfillment of the promise that I made to your spirit through Jesus.
- 2. When I see that you are weakening on the path of your evolution, I come closer to fill you with strength saying to you: "Go step by step with the hope of reaching the Promised Land, until the end of the journey, there you will find the prize of your faith and perseverance, in that blessed and true peace that your spirit longs for so much".
- 3. Oh, people! In whom I have placed my pleasures, calling him Israel, son of light and disciple of the Holy Spirit. Do not look if your body is covered with rags or if your feet are naked, your spiritual dignity does not rest on the material. Analyze in the light of your conscience the works of your life, so that you may know if your spirit is clean from sin.
- 4. If you feel pain at the doubt and mockery of your brothers, accept it, do you know if you shouted at that time asking Pilate to crucify me? Peradventure do you know if you were not one of those who persecuted my apostles and made them drink the cup of bitterness?
- 5. Before this interrogation you remain silent and I say to you: forgive when you are offended, do not make my words two-edged weapons to hurt your brothers. At this time your evolved spirit must reach serenity, it must guide all your deeds, words and thoughts. Your spiritual age is no longer that of the child, and before my teaching you have ceased to be the infants to become the disciples. Do your works within my doctrine without altering or profaning it. Do not remove anyone from your company, even if you see spots or mistakes in one of your brothers, do not say that it is a weed. If anyone mixes imperfect ideas with my doctrine or misuses his gifts, correct him with love and conduct him with charity, only in the event that he obstinates in his bad inclinations and does not know you, leave him, pray for him and leave the cause to Me.
- 6. I am preparing you so that with my light you may bring the resurrection to those who are dead to the life of grace, so that your prayer may save them and your works may be a healthy example for your brothers and sisters. Think, my children, of what you will present to your Father when you meet in His presence.
- 7. It is the Spirit of Truth who speaks to you, you have recognized the tree by its fruit and this fountain by its limpid waters. That is why you come after this mark, but it is necessary that that love so great that you feel for Me, you cleanse it of all egoism, of all tares towards your fellow beings so that it may be pure and worthy of the Father.

- 8. Be humble even if you feel that the Creator has placed great gifts in your being. Behold, I have brought no one a crown to make him king.
- 9. Multitudes who gathered together listen to my voice, the day is already approaching when you will be orphans of this word, and that you will feel alone, although my spiritual presence is with you. Then a new stage will begin in which I will purify you of matter and spirit, in which I will purify the worship and practices of this people so that they may go to other regions and other nations to bring the good news of my word, testifying with their works, the lessons of love of my doctrine.
- 10. I have predicted that after the year of 1950, the multitudes that make up this people will already be trying to reach spirit-to-Spirit communication, because by then I will no longer give you my word through human understanding. What then will you make of my precepts and my maxims? What will be the example of spirituality, obedience and faith that you will offer to those who are about to enter your bosom? What will be the example and the seed that you leave to the generations to come?
- 11. See that this time is already near and that this will be the beginning of spiritual communication, the end of the reign of idolatry and religious fanaticism.
- 12. From distant lands caravans will come to this nation in search of this testimony. You will receive them with all the love of your heart and you will show them the Book of True Life that you have formed with the chairs that I have given you, without forgetting that your works and feelings must be part of the book that you present.
- 13. The remaining years of doctrine and spiritual delight listening to my word, take advantage of them, do not make this time of judgment and complaints. Do not want to settle with atonement and pain from the first word that Elijah the messenger gave you at the beginning of this communication, until the last one that I give you.
- 14. To avoid all desecration, I am going to purge this countryside and touch all those who have received charges. I will extend this purification to all the orders of your life, not only in the spiritual one. The very ones who have profaned my law will be in charge of washing the stains that they have imprinted on it.
- 15. People, I want my peace to be manifested through your spirit, your look and your smile. I do not want bitterness or restlessness to be reflected through his face haggard from suffering. You are a people born in pain, who have the mission of overcoming it, carrying their cross with self-denial and love, bending their necks and overcoming the weaknesses of matter. Hurry your chalice with patience, see that my divine word heals you every moment of your wounds.

- 16. When will this word reach all of humanity? The trills of these nightingales have not reached the distance; they have not brought the sweetness of my teachings to the mansions of the great or to the rooms of the potentates; they have not come to the battlefields that have been soaked with the blood of men, nor to the spirits occupied in raising the new tower of Babel or who inhabit the new Sodom: but the word that has sprung from your lips during the last years of my communication, will be the message that tomorrow reaches all your brothers, because for this I purify you and prepare you in these moments.
- 17. Only the lament of widows and orphans has reached your ears, along with the rumors of war, the news of great calamities and tragedies that you have not yet seen or felt.
- 18. You have known from Me that you are children of the people of Israel, and from history you know that this people in the past times was called the people of God, the chosen one, the one in whom all the pleasures of the Heavenly Father were poured out. Today I want you to know that that people, whom I have sent back to earth at this time, has never been more loved than the rest of the peoples, and that if they received many pleasantries from Me, it was in order that they knew how to share them with others, so that they might be light, a way, an open book and redemption for all their fellow human beings.
- 19. By chance did this people fulfill their mission in the past times? Is he fulfilling that law of love and fraternity in the present time? If you know the ancient history of this people, you will not be unaware that great trials, calamities, captivity, famine, plague and humiliation were also upon them, because of their infidelities and disobedience. It was not love or obedience to my law, nor the spirituality of that people, that wrote a book for future generations. The book of that people is written with the blood of brothers, prophets, righteous, is stained with envy, disobedience, disunion and is sealed with the blood of the Son of God.
- 20. It is necessary that this people wash and purify all those stains, that they erase from the book all their faults and in their place write good deeds, deeds worthy of their Lord.
- 21. You disciples, do not at this time write a new book of disobedience and profanations, because later you would not have enough tears to erase your stains from that book. Write a new story, but one that is one of regeneration, of reconciliation, of fraternity, of obedience and spirituality. Your covenant at this time is written by your conscience.
- 22. The years in which I leave you to continue receiving my teaching, which serve to prepare you for my departure, in them you must reach the fulfillment that I am asking of you. Know that after this time I do not want the multitudes to know the imposture, nor

your imperfections of now. At that time men will know my word by the writings that I have entrusted to my golden pens. You will look to that book tomorrow when you have to study my work, when you are confused by trials or when you need consolation.

- 23. The light of my Spirit is poured into your understanding so that you may know how to lead those who come following in your footsteps.
- 24. Today I come to give you my teaching as at that time when I lived near you and showed you by my example how to redeem the human race.
- 25. Humanity, not satisfied with that lesson, still asks at this time that innocent blood be shed once again, but the Divine Master has come in Spirit and that proof of love will not be repeated in the same way. Today I am speaking to you through the understanding of man, sending infinite rays of my light in which I give you my wisdom so that you may be saved, raising your spirit along the path of love for your brothers.
- 26. I have contemplated that of my teaching of love and humility, nothing remains in the hearts of many peoples. They have risen up against each other, the strong humiliate the weak, and my spiritual envoys, to whom I have entrusted the mission of inspiring peace and concord to the rulers, have returned to Me with anguish in their spirit, because they have not been heard or obeyed; so I have allowed humanity to hurry its chalice and that this pain illuminates it, making it return to the path of its evolution.
- 27. In this hour of trial you have Elijah inspiring you with prayer and good practices, so that you can counteract evil. You have your Heavenly Intercessor watching more closely than ever for this humanity that has ignored her advice and warnings and you have Me, your Father, immutable in my love, giving you one more opportunity for you to regenerate and elevate your spirit, so that you may achieve the reward that I have promised you.
- 28. If, beyond your nation, your brothers wound and kill without mercy, destroy peace, annihilate weak peoples and sow terror, misery and mourning in their wake, you, to whom I have prepared and announced these events for a long time, watch and pray, send thoughts of peace, may your heart pour out love and charity among your brothers, practice my teaching and in this way you will be countering evil.
- 29. I have chosen you from among the great multitudes that make up humanity, to manifest to you my doctrine, my will, and I have invited every spirit to perfect itself on the path of fulfillment, but you are more responsible, because you have seen the fulfillment of all my words.
- 30. The elements and forces of nature will be unleashed to purify and restore everything that has been defiled and desecrated by man on Earth.

- 31. The children of this time are moved by the chaos they are feeling, and their innocent heart rises to Me to ask for light for the rulers and success in their determinations; they also introduce me to the peoples who have suffered under the yoke of stronger ones and ask me to be free again. His gifts of love and justice are palpitating in them and his cry is for peace and goodwill among men. I receive your prayer and send it as a balm on the needs of those nations at war.
- 32. Spirits of children, do not stray from the path of his mission, obedience and good feelings. Do not allow yourselves to be contaminated, flee from the influence of evil. Trust in Me and let my light guide you, illuminating the path of your evolution.
- 33. To you who are older, I also regard you as children and I value your works. Take the light of my teaching and entrust your cares to me, be strong in the face of pain and resign yourselves to your destiny. In your prayer you present to me your suffering brothers, I receive your intercession. To you, as to all my children, I give my love equally. I receive your prayer and with you I bless all my children, both those who love me and believe in this word, and those who doubt and even deny me. Your heart, which yesterday was insensitive like a rock, I have touched and begins to flow water of love and forgiveness for humanity. This is what I have always asked of you, it is the eternal law without beginning or end, the law of love, of charity, which until today has not been practiced by the human race.
- 34. Today you come to Me, looking for the word that erases suffering, the one that caresses your heart, bounded by great whirlwinds. I come to give you warmth, as the loving lark does with her chicks, because I have contemplated that winter has penetrated many hearts, some shiver with cold, others have died. My presence gives you strength in trials, I do not want your faith to be extinguished.
- 35. Only faith will sustain you in this time of pain, if you want to be an example for your brothers and bear witness to my word with your works, be strong, prepare yourselves, live watching and practicing what my doctrine teaches you, so that you may be believed. I want to contemplate you strong and enlightened by my teaching, recovering the lost times.
- 36. If you love me, your heart will be transformed, you will feel full of life, of zeal to strive for your elevation, you will be my true disciples, and when the vicissitudes of life come to you, you will not turn away from Me, nor will you reproach me for the trials of your restitution, you will be conformed in your fulfillment, knowing that the spirit in those trials is tested and perfected.

- 37. Take advantage of the time in which you will receive my lessons, because after this stage, you will not have my teaching in this form again, but also wait for Me to tell you: this is the portion of hearts that you will take into your care, these are the limits that I point out to you, not limits to love or forgive, but limits in your work, because even when you present me with a scarce harvest, if it has been cultivated with love, it will be enough for me and I will receive you, and I will bless your work. You will watch that your steps do not depart from the path of good, and that the light that I have given you, may be like a beacon that illuminates the path of every spirit. She will dispel all doubts and make you feel confident in your actions; but if you get out of the way, she will always be inviting you to return to fulfillment.
- 38. To other of my children I say: do not be impatient, do not ask me for a position without first understanding your responsibility. Do not walk in a hurry because soon you will get tired and then boredom will make you sleep, to wake up in another era. The journey is long and the path is rough, you must advance step by step without stopping. If you overcome the impulses of matter and manage to raise your spirit, you will live on higher planes from where you will contemplate with greater clarity the spiritual life that awaits you.
- 39. Understand my love, see that I am not like the rich miser, that I want everything for myself, everything that is mine is yours too, because you are my dearly beloved children.
- 40. You are the generations chosen at this time to receive my manifestations. I have poured out my pleasures and blessings on you, because I do not want you to return to earth to atone for past faults. I want to take you to enjoy the peace of my Kingdom, after the fulfillment of your mission.
- 41. You tell me that the Earth is a place of sufferings and hardships, and I tell you that you are the ones who have made it, with your lack of fulfillment, a world of unhappiness and stumbles. I have taught you submission and obedience and I have always advised you to do good. I have told you to sow peace so that you may reap peace. May you prepare the way for the new generations, so that you may give them of your seed and in them you may see it blossom and bear fruit.
- 42. I have given you gifts that bring you closer to Me. I have allowed you to look beyond your world and bear witness to my teachings in the Third Time. No one will be able to prevent the manifestation of these gifts, just as no one can usurp my charity for you. Only the conscience will make you understand how great are the graces that I have granted you. Purify yourselves and work so that you will soon be with me and have the satisfaction of having understood and obeyed my commands.

- 43. Today, in the time of restitution, restore peace to those you have killed in their faith, heal those you have wounded with your word, pay your debts, pour out on your brothers the charity of your love and you will be fulfilling my law.
- 44. Man, by departing from the fulfillment of my law, has created diverse ideas, theories, religions and doctrines that divide and confuse humanity, tying the spirit to materialism, preventing it from rising freely. But the light of my Holy Spirit illuminates all men, pointing them to the path of true life, where there is only one guide, which is conscience.
- 45. When the great epidemics are unleashed and the men of science, due to their lack of love and charity, fail to cure those who suffer, the farmers, the disciples, will arise, carrying out with love their mission of healing and consoling their brothers. And the spiritual world, uniting with them, will impart its benefits among humanity burdened by pain. Watch and pray, because if I give you my teaching now through understanding, tomorrow only those who prepare will receive my inspiration and will communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.
- 46. The golden pens will write my teaching for the generations to come, because my word will not be lost, it will be like a treasure that you will keep throughout the ages. I tell you, whoever finds the divine essence at the bottom of this word, will be the one who will follow my example with the most constancy and firmness. Whoever has faith in this word, it is as if he were carrying a lit torch to illuminate his path, without being confused by false theories or flowery words, because he will have discovered the secret to finding the truth, he will have understood the immense love that I have for you and he will feel that I am with all my children reviving them to continue the journey.
- 47. You have withstood whirlwinds and storms that have torn your garments to shreds, but you have risen up in prayer asking that my charity will prevent your lamp from going out, and you have found the Master willing to come to your aid.
- 48. The path is painful and in this world the fruit of the sowing is not reaped; but truly I tell you, in this time of trials and judgment, a little peace in the spirit and a piece of bread on your table are better than the finery or the rich delicacies and even the very thrones of the lords of the Earth. I penetrate you into those hearts, I tell you that they are like tombs and that their lips carry bitterness.
- 49. On this path of humility there are pleasures, satisfactions and treasures of great value for the spirit, blessed is the one who knows how to appreciate them.
- 50. Among you there are those who arrived tired of the pleasures of the world, to whom they will never return, but there are those who are still attracted by the false joys they provide, and when the bad friend invites them to the wrong path, if at that moment the

sick person approaches them asking for a drop of balm, spirit and matter struggle inwardly, feelings of love and charity towards their brothers triumphing, moving away from the one who tempted them, to approach the bed of the one who in his need had been the saving boat of that peasant. How great has been the joy and peace that this heart has experienced, seeing the sick healthy! Then, rising up in prayer, he said to me: Thank you, Master, for having given me the strength to overcome in the trial.

- 51. See how those who have healed through you bless you; see how much joy there is in the one who, with your help, has left the bed. Listen to the phrases of gratitude of those lost to whom you returned to the path of good. How much your heart has been recreated by the fulfillment of your mission! But woe to those who do not understand these pleasures!
- 52. This word that I give you through man is not human theory. At the bottom of this manifestation there is a divine revelation.
- 53. It is necessary that my Spirit cross the thresholds of your ignorance, to discover eternal life for you, since while you are incarnated you will not achieve with all your inspiration and elevation to achieve that which belongs to you, but which is waiting for you in my arcanum.
- 54. This is the third revelation, the Third Testament, that is why you are Trinitarians. Everyone who has received the spiritual sign in his heart at this time, before it was already with me in the two previous eras.
- 55. I have sent you to sustain a great struggle among humanity, that is why you often present to me your garments in tatters in the battles of life, but, you well know that your sorrows and wounds are healed by your loving Master, just as you, in my name, are healing the pain of your sick brothers.
- 56. I bless your sleepless nights, the comfort and the caress that you have given to the one who suffers, the tears that you have shed for the one who weeps in the world and everything that you have collected, I receive it. Do not forget that what you do with your fellow human beings, you do with your Father and with yourselves. Not a single seed is lost in my countryside.
- 57. If the word that I make you hear and all that I teach you is perfect, it is because your spirit is perfect in that it came out of Me. See how he, enlightened by conscience, approves of good deeds and does not accept imperfections.
- 58. Who among you could prove that he has not existed before this life? Who of those who have absolute certainty that they are living a new incarnation, could prove that their account is settled with the Father and that they still have merits to their credit?

- 59. No one knows the degree of perfection in which he is, so fight, love and persevere to the end.
- 60. For some the journey will still be long in matter, for others they will soon have to continue it in spirit. Verily I say to you, It is very beautiful to work in the spirit, when it has been fulfilled on Earth, but not because you fulfill your mission in the world, do you believe that you have reached the goal of perfection. The scale of spiritual perfection is very extensive and to reach the top, you will have to go through seven steps.
- 61. Pray that you will be strong in trials, in this year the pain will be felt greatly in the hearts of men, because once again the bitter fruit of science and human ambitions will poison and kill great peoples.
- 62. Everything that is stained will be cleaned and every weed will be uprooted. Of the same who are lost today I will know how to use myself to exercise my divine justice and this valley that until now had been of tears, will be of blood, because it will flow in torrents on earth.
- 63. I gave free will to man, but if he in his obfuscation came to claim me for it, I will tell him that I also gave him will and understanding, at the same time that I revealed to him my law, which is the way not to stumble or get lost and I lit in him the light of conscience that is the inner beacon that illuminates the path of the spirit and leads him to eternal life.
- 64. Why does sin exist, evil predominates and wars break out? Because man does not listen to the dictates of conscience and misuses his free will.
- 65. Men will come to the end of their own path and will return along it, gathering the fruit of what they sowed, the only way for repentance to sprout from hearts, because whoever does not recognize his faults, can do nothing to repair his mistakes.
- 66. A new world is in preparation, new generations are about to arrive; but first it is necessary to put away the hungry wolves so that they do not prey on the sheep.
- 67. You are sent as soldiers of peace. Do not be afraid of the struggle, do not let yourselves be impressed by the men of the sects and religions; with all your humility you are no less than them.
- 68. On the path of perfection, on that infinite scale, there have always been beings who go ahead and others who go behind, but they will all arrive at the same abode, because around my Divinity there are no hierarchies but children, all very beloved of my Spirit. I am in everyone, the same thing I hide in the heart of the powerful, as in that of the beggar. Therefore I tell you, when you see the needy man coming to your doors, do not deny him charity, for your Father will be the one who is called to your heart.



- 69. Be full of your love, O dearly beloved children!
- 70. My communication at this time is one more proof that I have come to give you my love. But prepare yourselves, because this communication will soon pass, and once again I tell you that on the last day of 1950, I will speak to you for the last time, because after that day, you will seek me spiritually in infinity, and when you are ready, you will listen in the form of inspiration to my voice, already without the imperfections of the human spokesman.
- 71. Pray people, because in the moments of your prayer the war subsides, hearts rest, mothers find comfort and children shelter.
- 72. Woe to those who have not known how to prepare, for they will feel like orphans on earth!
- 73. Great spiritual events will be seen in the world, prophets will arise in the nations, the content of the Seven Seals will be known to all; the light of the Sixth Seal will be recognized as the one that shines at this time, because in this revelation all men will be united, all the beliefs and lineages of the Earth will merge.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 47**

- 1. Humanity: I am preparing you with my word at this time, so that you may understand my doctrine. I am making the call to the spirits, to make known to them their gifts, so that they study my manifestations and not be surprised, but with them confirm what was prophesied for this time.
- 2. I want each one of you to take the place of disciple in which I have placed him. You have all been sent to Earth to fulfill a mission, I have patiently waited for your fulfillment, I have given you many opportunities and you have not yet perfected yourselves. Do you want this new era to pass without you taking advantage of it because the cross of your fulfillment seems heavy to you? Time is yours but it has a limit, and I don't want tomorrow when you get ready to work you will be on the threshold of the grave close to leaving for the spiritual valley and you will have lost your faculties, corporeal; work from the moment of your enlightenment, whether you are in childhood, in full maturity or in old age; sow so that you may reap and keep your seed in my barn, there where time does not destroy it nor can the thief steal it.
- 3. Today man is debating in great struggles, while some are waging cruel wars, others are fighting to overcome passions and liberate the spirit; humanity has been divided and life is like a boat capsizing in the middle of the storm, you still inhabiting this nation that has remained at peace, you do not taste tranquility, you all hurry a cup of pain.
- 4. Why, hearing the sound of the heavenly bell, do some still remain deaf to its call? That bell is my voice that is heard at this time in all the dwellings where my children live, when you hear my word you feel that it is not the echo of the human voice that I use to speak to you, but that my voice reaches your heart, encourages you and gives you life.
- 5. I will only receive from you a clean worship, only your works of love and charity, will give you my peace.
- 6. Listen to my Father's advice, do not flee from Me, I have told you that a region will be saved by a righteous man, but if you do not become righteous, at least amend yourselves, work, that in this way you will regain grace and you will be my emissaries in all nations. Do not be indifferent to the pain, may your prayer reach Me, and through it many tears will be wiped away and your brothers and sisters will achieve peace and blessing. Before humanity faints under the weight of his cross, I will be his Cyrene and I will take his heavy burden so that he can move forward.
- 7. Blessed are those who know how to cleanse their hearts to receive my word, because it will nourish them eternally. Blessed are those who groan and suffer when contemplating

the madness in which their brothers live, because their prayer will come to Me; they will see the flowering and the restoration of virtue in the heart of man.

- 8. Ask that it will be given to you; seek and you will find, I have shown you my Spirit so that you may penetrate into it, and I remind you of the words I said to you in the Second Era: "Thomas, sink your fingers in my side and do not be unbelieving". Come to Me by faith, leave your unbelief, look that I am pointing you to infinity, the promised land that with its open doors awaits the arrival of my beloved disciples.
- 9. I have given you bread in abundance so that you may be fed and tomorrow you will not feel hungry for this word that you despise today. Rise up so that you may achieve your evolution, pray for everyone and think that you are like a ray of light on the path of your brothers; be the good shepherds of that flock that is humanity; all of you who carry light in the spirit, judgment and inspiration will be able to guide and rescue those who have been lost.
- 10. It is prophesied that the pain will be very great, you remain calm if you know how to pray and practice my doctrine, because you will feel my strength at all times, but woe to those who, having heard these lessons, have not believed in my manifestation, because their doubt will make them falter in the test. You who have received and kept in your memory the words of the prophets, when the time comes when pain overwhelms humanity, do not blaspheme, do not despair, be silent and prepare, for I will protect you with my love.
- 11. Do not ask me to go back in my laws and judgments, ask with humility and I will give you what corresponds to you in justice, so that you may find salvation.
- 12. Analyze and understand the lessons that I have tirelessly given you in the Third Time. My word appeared before you like a luminous beacon that showed the way to the lost castaways.
- 13. My teaching has given you spiritual strength, not only to resist the vicissitudes of this world, but also to carry out the spiritual mission that you have brought. Do not expect that everyone will welcome you with open arms when you go to spread my doctrine; there will be those who will tie ties to make you fall.
- 14. I come to purify you and to prepare you in spirit and matter so that you may understand the Father's inspirations and then bring them to the hearts of your brothers with the same purity with which I sent them to you, bearing witness with your works to the truth of my teaching.
- 15. In the hearts graced with my charity I have heard this prayer. "Lord, you are tireless in granting us gifts and benefits." And I tell you, I am your Father and I know your needs.

How can my spirit not be moved by your prayer and petition? I have comforted you in the solitude of your bedchamber and have enlightened you so that your meditation may be profitable. You come to hear my word in haste, but first you prepare your heart like an altar and in it you show me your works as an offering.

- 16. You come before Me, like the child who offers his hand to his Father, to lead him along the path. And indeed you are children before Me. But behold, I am like the shepherd who cares for his sheep and calls them with a sweet voice from the pasture. You have listened to my voice through the human understanding in this Third Time, but you sought me until your lips were dry with thirst, crossing the desert of your passions, it was then that you heard the call of your Heavenly Father.
- 17. Whenever you call me to your aid, you will feel my presence giving you comfort and peace; but the moment came when you felt hungry to listen to me and you got up looking for my teaching.
- 18. For each one, the eternity clock struck the hour and the bell rang, indicating that the moment had come when your spirit would find the water that would quench its thirst.
- 19. Some hesitated at the unexpected way in which they found me, but then, penetrating into the meaning of the word they were hearing, they found that its flavor and its essence could only come from God; then inwardly, full of joy, they told me: Father, Father, we believe in your new manifestation among humanity! You were adorned with spiritual gifts, you experienced peace in your heart, and you saw the light of harmony shining in your home. And while the children were recreating themselves in the presence and under the gaze of the Father, he also felt his thirst for love calm down when contemplating the joy of his little ones, seeing their regeneration and receiving their caresses through their prayers.
- 20. Then I said to you: follow me, I have already given you proofs of my presence, the light of faith has already been lit in your heart. That is why it was that from that moment, when the trials have been presented in your path, you have not wavered, nor have you rebelled before my law.
- 21. You have seen your loved ones leave for the afterlife, you have seen the doors of work close and bread on the table become scarce, you have lost your earthly goods, but faith, like a beacon, has brought you to a safe port. There have also been those who, in the midst of the trial, have faltered and have asked themselves questions about my word and have felt their faith die out.
- 22. But my word, which came to their hearts through conscience, spoke to them thus: Why have you weakened? Why have you broken faith and forgotten my words?

Remember that I told you that the chosen ones will always be tested, so that their faith, their steadfastness and their love may be strengthened.

- 23. Those who have known how to be strong, have seen the storms pass and the light become again on their way. They have seen the return of peace, health and lost goods.
- 24. Thus I am modeling the hard heart of those who have to serve me, so that tomorrow they will be my good witnesses and servants among humanity, in which they must sow the seed of my truth.
- 25. The spirit is noble before the touch of my word, matter is fragile, so I tell you, yes, I come to strengthen and lift up your spirit, he must take care of reanimating and sustaining his matter on the way.
- 26. You have been very tested, very beloved disciples, because each test contains a mystery for you, you do not know if it is to strengthen you in the struggle, to reveal something you do not know, or to atone for some fault; but never retreat before the tests, because they are not sent for that purpose, nor are they superior to your moral or spiritual forces.
- 27. Be of those who know how to remain strong in great trials. I will make generations full of light and grace sprout from you.
- 28. To prepare yourselves, come and receive my lesson of love, with which all the confusions that you might have picked up on Earth will be removed from your mind. This word will show you the true way, if you had lost it. My heavenly voice comes to your heart to announce and speak to you of the Third Time.
- 29. Your faults and imperfections have not been an obstacle to my manifestation among you, on the contrary, they have originated it. I come in search of you because you had been lost, and there, in your exile, you were sick and burdened with suffering. Your Master has come down to say to you, "Come to Me." Then you have risen up diligently to follow the path of the law written by Him who is the owner and Lord of Creation.
- 30. The light of the Third Time illuminates the paths, so that your gaze will discover the thorns and you will be able to turn them away, because this path is strewn with trials.
- 31. At the door of your dwelling I have called, unceasingly my love so that you may watch; how can there be someone who after so many trials of love still denies my word? Because having eyes they do not see, having understanding they do not understand and having heart they do not feel.
- 32. You do not know me yet; when you come to love one another as I have taught you, then you will attain a very great knowledge and understanding of spiritual gifts. I have

told you that your lips will speak of the abundance of good feelings in your heart; but can he who does not have it in his heart speak of love? Doesn't it make you shudder to think that those to whom I say these teachings are the same ones to whom I have already given lessons of love in other times? See that I, in my love as Father and Teacher, come to entrust this doctrine to you, as a book to which you must preserve with the purity and wisdom that the divine charity of the Lord has placed in it, so that when the mobs arrive before Him, among whom the searchers will come as new scribes and Pharisees to test me, you will be able to present to them a perfect work, a spiritual doctrine overflowing with justice and love, a profound worship in its interior and simple in its exterior, confirmed with your works of love and charity towards your brothers.

- 33. Watch and pray, be ready, for my doctrine will be persecuted. Do not be disturbed by these revelations; let them, when they arrive, surprise you in your mission, healing the sick, comforting the suffering. I will give you the strength to grant that the sap of the tree of life may be in each one of you. Sit down at the table, under this shade, but take care not to stain the very white tablecloth. This whiteness is similar to that of the road that you will then have to travel. My mantle of love covers all my children and my charity prepares the way for all who will hear me at this time.
- 34. The unleashed elements awaken humanity every moment, you watch so that they do not leave the imprint of their passage in your regions.
- 35. Let the multitudes come to you, every heart and every spirit brings an affliction. Put them in communication with my spiritual world, now that it is still the time of that manifestation, so that they may receive the spiritual balm that descends from my Kingdom. I want to see you prepared, working diligently in my work of love, and may the hour of my justice find you healing the sick, comforting the sad, teaching the one who was thirsty for truth, advising the one who had lost his way. See, if that day should overtake you outside of this fulfillment, it will be you who are afflicted.
- 36. I don't want to look down on you in my presence, I want to see you always dignified and satisfied. With that peace and that strength I want to leave you among humanity, when the moment of my departure has come, because I tell you for sure that you will have to fight. In these trials I see those who will follow me and those who will turn their backs on me, because I have been touching and testing each one of you to give him strength.
- 37. I want the foliage and the fruits of the tree that you form to be healthy and life-giving, then my provident charity will bring to you the multitudes who are only waiting for the moment of the call because the chalice they are hurrying is very bitter.

- 38. Sick in spirit, mind and body, widows, orphans, homeless men and women, hungry for love and peace, will be those who come to leave their burden and regain the faith; for those who cannot come, you will pray, you will ask me and I will grant you.
- 39. Persevere in regeneration, do not let matter regress in its evolution, understand that when you achieve this advance, you will have laid the foundations for your spirituality.
- 40. Feel, O people!, The joy that the Divine Spirit experiences when speaking to you and feeling heard. Look how much light my word sheds on many mysteries that you had not been able to understand.
- 41. Men of this time, who thought you were at the twilight of life, my teaching as a new dawn has come to surprise you by reanimating your spirit.
- 42. Blessed are those who recognize their mission and embrace their cross at this time, because the lands they tread on will be fertile for my word and they will be able to sow the seed of my doctrine in them.
- 43. Take a seat, children and disciples, calm in your mind and in your heart the storms that are stirring in them and let the iris of peace appear in the spiritual firmament.
- 44. Before my divine lesson, you will be surprised to discover hidden in your being, innumerable gifts and powers with which you will be able in the future to overcome trials and triumph in vicissitudes.
- 45. Your guide at this time will be my Spirit, I will make a way for you through the new Red Sea as in the time of Moses. I will rescue you and sustain you in the desert, but I only ask you to tirelessly practice my examples of love and to be faithful to the end, because the end will be found when your spirit appears before the gates of the Promised Land, where you will find rest from human struggles, liberation from the passions and miseries of this world. There you will know the true light of the spirit, who will show you the truth as fully as you can contemplate the light of the sun in this world.
- 46. You left the Father and to Him you will have to return bringing not only your original purity, but the greatness that the development of the gifts you possess will give you, fulfilling my divine laws; but no one will come alone to my presence, each one will bring all those he saved, those he healed, those he comforted and led along the way of salvation. To help your spirit on its path of evolution, I have come at this time to give you my lessons of love.
- 47. Now it's time to learn, look how my Spirit is pouring out on all flesh and on all spirit. Some manifest my word through their ecstasy, others outside of ecstasy. The elderly, the

young and the children talk about my spiritual kingdom. Are not these the proofs that both my prophets and I announced to you in those times, about my new manifestation?

- 48. Cleanse your heart and your mind so that your spirit may be lifted up and purified. Then I will manifest my light through your being and surprise humanity with your works of love. Through the child I will speak to the old man, through the rude and ignorant I will speak to the wise and through the humble I will speak to the proud. Today you do not yet understand what awaits you, but tomorrow you will know it and with submission you will get up to walk towards the regions that are sleeping today and that tomorrow, upon receiving my divine message, will get up ready to follow me.
- 49. Today you are anxiously waiting for your Teacher to come down to teach you, to remind you of the teachings of past times. You live alert with your ear prepared and your heart beating with love for Me. Your understanding is attentive, ready to analyze my word and then in silence, you remember my advice and commands and try to understand them, to put them into practice, then you understand how pure my teaching is and how delicate your mission, and you tell me, if it will be necessary to transform yourselves into spiritual beings leaving the envelope that you are wearing today to be more solicitous, because you feel that it is an obstacle to your elevation and fulfillment. I tell you that you must take that wrap with love and use it wisely; it is not in vain that I created it and offered it to you. If you know how to guide her, she will be your collaborator and you will know how to appreciate and enjoy your existence on Earth, with the harvest that you achieve from your sowing of love in your brothers.
- 50. Imitate Me and do wonders, for you are my chosen ones. Be doctors and counselors of your brothers, lawyers and intercessors of humanity, and put all your spirit into your work to take her to a safe harbor and that she feels that she is walking on solid ground on the path of her restitution.
- 51. Enter into the fields that I have prepared and sow in them, as a good farmer soften the lands with your love because the human heart has hardened and it is necessary to work patiently in them. When you have encountered reluctant spirits, you have wanted to flee saying: this is not one of those whom God seeks, He wants humble hearts. Do you not know that it is to these hearts that I come to seek and convert? I ask you: When did you come to Me, was your heart already like a home or like a temple for Me? Turn your gaze back and you will see that you have already left your heavy burden and that you have been reborn to true life.
- 52. Why do you sometimes doubt my communication by human understanding and ask me for proof, and while you do not see the favor you request granted, you lack faith? You want to hear me speak in a higher language in order to believe, and you are interposing in

my high judgments. I ask you: Are you already at the peak of spirituality to know how to interpret my inspirations? Are you already so high that you can read my will in my Spirit? You are still too young to understand me, but I am leading you along the path in which you will reach spiritual communication with me so that you may know my arcanum.

- 53. You have perverted the mission entrusted to you, spirit, since I have made you possessors of a destiny that will lead you to peace and the perfection of eternal life.
- 54. When you are humble, you will be great. There is no greatness in arrogance and vanity, as many believe. Be meek and humble of heart, I have told you through the ages. Recognize Me as Father and love me, do not look for a throne for your family, nor a name that distinguishes you from others, be one more among men and carry the good will in you.
- 55. Prepare yourselves so that you may look at me in all my splendor and bear witness to Me and as you rise, I will pour out my knowledge on you.
- 56. O humanity, who have not known how to let go of the vanities of the world, in order to comply with the laws of the spirit! You love this land that makes you cry and you come to it again and again, not knowing the end for which you were sent. I tell you, fulfill your mission and prepare for the journey to the land that I have promised you, so that you may hear my voice as a Father who receives you and gives you the rest that you have achieved with your works of love and charity towards your brothers.
- 57. Do not be afraid of the trials of this time. Put on strength and help your fellow men. You will find among them many whose pain makes them faint, you will see your brothers in distress and you will have healing balm for everyone, a word of strength and courage and a ray of light from your Father. Make the sorrow of those who suffer yours and you will have shared their affliction and given them love and charity.
- 58. To you who weep in silence I say: Blessed are you who come in search of comfort. You have not looked for symbols or images to pray, because you know that I am with you and inside you have found me. I have poured out strength in your matter and in your spirit.
- 59. Blessed are those who have known how to guide the multitudes and, feeling the weight of the cross, have sought me like a Cyrenian. I illuminate the path of all beings who inhabit the spiritual and material regions. Do not look at each other as strangers, be warm and love each other in truth, for if you know how to love your brothers, you will have loved Me.

#### **Teaching 48**

- 1. Multitudes who seek the shade of the corpulent tree where they can rest. Here you are listening to my word that comes to give you comfort and strength, so that you can contemplate with resignation the path that you will have to travel.
- 2. When you feel that your spirit is faltering, ask Elijah for his staff so that leaning on it, you can reach the crystalline source of the Father, where the waters of his love and wisdom overflow for the encouragement and delight of the walkers.
- 3. I am teaching you to build the true temple, because there are many who have formed sanctuaries, without having laid the foundations of faith on them. My temple must be like a tree, whose branches extend lovingly throughout the Universe, where birds of different songs come to trill, which, by joining their voices, form a harmonious, sweet and perfect concert, to elevate it to the Creator. There your spirit will rise to seek your Lord, already as a Father, as a Teacher, as a Doctor, but never seek Him as a Judge.
- 4. The true God will be loved in a true way, false deities will be destroyed and impure and imperfect cults will give way to the cult of the spirit, which will be a song of love for the Father.
- 5. Truly I tell you that I have spoken to you a lot in this time and that sometimes you do not understand me, sometimes you leave me speaking alone in the desert; however, the echo of this heavenly word will not die and will be heard by men throughout the universe.
- 6. If the spiritual were to become material objects, you would see yourselves at this moment sitting around a table of enormous dimensions, in front of each of you you would look at the bread of my word represented by exquisite delicacies.
- 7. Those who are becoming spiritualized tell me that they would not change my word for the richest and most tempting delicacy. Those who have not yet managed to overcome their materialism would prefer that their Father, instead of bringing them spiritual gifts and goods, bring them the riches of the world in abundance.
- 8. How many have left on my table the delicacy that I offered them with so much love, without having even touched it. When will they live again a time of complacency like the present, in which it fell to them to come to Earth to listen to my word? They are hardened rocks that need storms and time to soften. Their inheritance will be withheld from them, as long as they do not know how to take care of it and value it, but it will return to their power, because I have told you that what the Father gives to his children, he never takes them away, he only withholds them.

- 9. This is the corpulent tree under whose shade the walkers stop to rest from their tiring walk and regain their strength by feeding on its fruits.
- 10. Under this tree I am waiting for everyone, some will return satisfied with the mission accomplished, others with their heads down, with their empty hands.
- 11. When peace has fled from your heart and tears have flowed incessantly down your cheeks, you have begun to meditate to know the cause of your affliction, then conscience has revealed to you that the reason for your troubles and the lack of peace, are due to the little spirituality you have had, to the lack of fulfillment of your mission, to the fact that in the works of your life there is no love and charity towards your brothers.
- 12. Your present life has been the atonement, because you do not know how many of the sins, with which you had stained your spirit in past lives, you are purifying today. That is why you have not had peace in your heart.
- 13. Those who have lost even the last atom of peace, struggle diligently to regain it and come to recognize that this grace exists only within the path of justice and goodness, which through conscience I point out to humanity at every moment. That is why those who have listened to my word, strive to follow in my footsteps because they know that peace is on my way and that when there is a stumbling block or a trial, my cariad is near to lift you up.
- 14. My law does not require superhuman sacrifices, it does not mean slavery or bind anyone with chains; it is certainly a cross, but of love, a cross whose weight instead of burdening strengthens.
- 15. Remember that on several occasions in your life you have experienced true peace and you will recognize that this has been when you have done good, when you have forgiven, when you have reconciled with someone, when you have left the comfortable bed, to go to the sick person to bring him a consolation; then the peace of my kingdom has been for an instant in your spirit. You, whom I am teaching to preserve peace throughout life, in truth I tell you, that your mission since the beginning of time has been to bring peace to your brothers, that is why every time I communicate with you, I ask you to pray for humanity, because your spirits united in a single thought and in the same intention, will reach the hearts as a breath of well-being and peace. You have also received teaching and authority to give tranquility, light and tranquility to the invisible beings who inhabit the spiritual valley.
- 16. Full of dangers and temptations are the ways of the world, that is why despite the fact that the spirits sprouted from Me full of light, intuition, with weapons and means to defend and overcome, they often fall downcast under the empire of the world and matter.

- 17. I found you overcome, but you listened to my voice that came to meet you with sweetness and you rose up full of faith and hope. Verily I say to you, there will not be a lost or vanquished who will not listen to this voice, when the time comes.
- 18. In this time, those who have moved away the most, those who have lost themselves the most, will be the most ardent in loving me and in following me.
- 19. The chisel of my love will sculpt the most hardened rocks.
- 20. To achieve this end, that is why, I have come to seek your spirit, because he is the one who can understand my doctrine, but first I had to speak to your heart, limiting myself through the spokesman, humanizing my word. This is the step that will raise you towards spirit-to-Spirit communication; then it will be my spiritual voice that will come to you as an inspiration that will point out the way of your restitution; because your matter is sometimes a heavy chain or a thick veil that does not allow you to look beyond what is matter. To help you win in this struggle, here is my divine inspiration, which out of love for you is transformed into a human word, which comes as a caress for the mind and for the heart.
- 21. These days are of remembrance, and therefore you have penetrated into recollection and preparation. Ah, if in all your life you knew how to preserve that spirituality without falling into fanaticism, how great would be your evolution!
- 22. There is joy in the hearts of these multitudes because they know that in front of their spirit is the heavenly banquet, in which the Master awaits them to give them to eat and drink the bread and wine of true life.
- 23. The table at which Jesus met with his apostles at that time was a symbol of the kingdom of heaven. There was the Father surrounded by the children, there were the delicacies representing life and love, the divine voice vibrated and its essence was the universal concert, and the peace that reigned there was the peace that exists in the Kingdom of God.
- 24. You have tried to purify yourselves in these albas thinking that the Master had to bring you in his words a new testament and so it is: today I grant you that, remember the bread and wine with which I represented my body and my blood, but I have also come to tell you that in this new time you will only find that sustenance in the divine essence of my word. If you seek my body and my blood, you will have to seek them in the divine of creation, because I am only Spirit. Eat of that bread and drink of that wine, but also fill my chalice, I want to drink with you, I thirst for your love.

- 25. Take this message to your brothers and learn that blood, being life, is only a symbol of eternal life, which is true love. For you I am beginning to enlighten humanity with my new revelations.
- 26. Men and women, children, young and old will form the apostolate of Christ in this Third Time, but truly I tell you that more than hearts, they are spirits whom I have been looking for. Although not all of humanity is listening to my word, I want them to feel my presence in this blessed hour. The parents in their homes, the sick in their beds, the hungry for justice, those punished by men, those who do not have peace in their hearts, the offended, the poor, all penetrate in silence into my sanctuary so that you may listen to the voice of your Lord who will tell you: Peace be with you.
- 27. People, at this moment in the invisible, surrounding me as at that time, are in spirit my apostles Peter, John, James the elder and the younger, Thaddeus, Thomas, Matthew, Bartholomew, Simon, Philip, Andrew and even Judas himself, full of pain, all accompany me in this new Upper Room. Where else on Earth could they present to you the picture I am showing you? They will teach you lifeless images, while I can make those beings manifest in fullness of life and light.
- 28. There is joy and at the same time pain in my Spirit as at that time, because all my children have not yet been saved.
- 29. While you are listening to my word that tells you that you are around my table, your thoughts do not depart from that disciple who in an instant of confusion betrayed his Master and his brothers, and then you wonder if there will also be a traitor at this time and your spirit asks me: peradventure it will be me? Weeping comes to your eyes and you ask me for strength so as never to fall into temptation. Verily I tell you, there will be those who will betray me also at this time, but it will not be to my body as in the Second Time, but they will try to hide the truth of my doctrine by their works, causing humanity to take for an imposture what has been a lesson of divine wisdom.
- 30. You all swear to love me and follow me until death, but I tell you that you must watch and pray, because Judas had also sworn to lay down his life for Me.
- 31. If at that time my physical torment lasted for a night and a day, and death made the sufferings of life cease, now in Spirit I suffer in all those who suffer; in each prisoner I am judged by the judges of the Earth, and in each cell I find myself imprisoned in the hearts of those who bear that atonement; do not weep when remembering only those hours of pain that Jesus lived in the world knowing that my passion has not yet ended.

- 32. Your spirit is already beginning to share my sorrows, realizing that it still needs to do merit with its works of love and charity, to achieve the joy and peace that my word promises to the one who follows me to the end.
- 33. Lift up your spirit with simple prayer, because prayer is communication and rapprochement with the Lord.
- 34. This supper is of love, do not forget it, take the bread from the table and share it with your brothers, and when you are all in eternity you will understand that this manifestation that I am now giving you was a symbol of eternal life. Multitudes approach, because if in the Second Time there were only twelve who sat at my table, today there will be 144,000; but my call of love is for all humanity. I want you all to accompany me at this time; there are those who shudder at my word, some cry and others feel unworthy to hear it. I, who know who each one of you is, tell you that among this people who are now coming in mobs to listen to my teachings, there are those who received wonders at that time to believe in Me, there are those who doubted Jesus and also those who shouted before Pilate: "Crucify him, crucify him".
- 35. Many saw me going to Calvary with the cross on my back, without knowing who they were accompanying, and they saw the tears of Mary without realizing who it was that was crying; see me now teaching again and turning into my disciples those who once did not know how to recognize me.
- 36. On the cross I asked for forgiveness for you, because you did not know what you were doing, that forgiveness translated into a new opportunity that the Father gives you, so that you open your eyes to the truth, be saved and come closer to Me. And despite my charity for you, there are still some who come looking for imperfections in my word and thus have reason not to believe, not to follow me; but truly I tell you, in the essence of my word there is no stain, instead, with this humble and simple word, I have come to erase many stains from your heart.
- 37. You are all under my judgment, there will be nothing that excites you more intensely than the charity of my love for you, because my judgment is of love.
- 38. At that time, Joseph of Arimathea opened the doors of his house, so that in it the Master, in union with his disciples, would celebrate the Passover, when they did not yet know that the Lamb that would be slaughtered on that feast was going to be Jesus.
- 39. Now I come to ask you to prepare in your heart the room where I penetrate to remember you with my word, the works and the teaching that I sealed with my blood at that time; but do not concretize to commemorate my passion only during these days of remembrance, it is necessary that you build in your being the sanctuary where you

eternally remember the lesson of love that Christ brought you to Earth; that sanctuary will be indestructible before the storms that tend to destroy the faith of humanity.

- 40. Today I am making my voice heard in many counties, cities and villages, so that there are many who are called; in my wake I am sowing balm, comfort and peace in the hearts, encouraging hope in those who believed themselves lost to the life of grace, and I am giving life to those who were dead in vice and sin.
- 41. Also at that time I went from region to region, and my presence caused rejoicing among the needy, the sick and the poor in spirit; not all followed in my footsteps, but they remained as living testimonies of the wonders that I did in them. Men, women and children came to Jesus, their sorrowful faces and their lamentations told me of their misery and suffering. They had heard rumors and news of my miracles and anxiously awaited the passage of the Rabbi of Galilee to extend his hands to Him and ask Him for a proof of his power; they were simple hearts; but there were others, those of the scribes, the doctors of the law and the Pharisees who, in their aversion to Jesus, came to ask him to show them his hands to see if the power with which he healed the sick was visible in them just by touching them.
- 42. My piety did not distinguish anyone; I was the Father who came to save all my children from their sorrows. Jesus, the Doctor, was all balm and it was not necessary for me to touch the body of the sick person to restore him to health; sometimes to give the crowds a proof of what faith can do, I would let some sick person come up to Me and touch my robe, to make him healthy.
- 43. In this age it is no longer Jesus the man, who comes to your world in pursuit of sinners and the needy, now it is Jesus the Spirit, who manifests himself to humanity, to discover among the multitudes of this time the new disciples who must be faithful to him to the end. At a spiritual table, he has offered them bread and wine, invisible to human eyes, but real before the spirit. Many of those who fervently listen to my word today did not believe me at that time, and I ask you: What miracles and what times are waiting for those who, listening to themselves now, do not believe in my communication? They doubt because I communicate through rude and simple men, and not through wise men or theologians, but I tell you that in all times you will always find me among the humble.
- 44. Those who have come to understand the value of this word and have analyzed it until they find its divine essence, are the ones who will keep it as the seed of the spirituality that tomorrow they will have to spread among humanity.
- 45. In the First time the voice of the Lord was heard in the Tabernacle, in the Second Time I gave you my lessons of love in the word of Jesus, now you hear my word through

the human spokesman, and tomorrow it will be my inspiration that illuminates each spirit in an intimate communication between the Father and his children.

- 46. In the second half I told you. "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God." Therefore, the bread with which I represented my body was only a symbol. Today I say to you, take the bread of my word, drink the wine of its essence and you will be sustained eternally.
- 47. Understand that from the kingdom of peace I come to the valley of tears, from the mansion of the righteous I descend to converse with sinners. I do not bring a crown or a king's scepter, I come full of humility to communicate with you, through a clumsy matter that I transform with my light and I surprise you with the infinite truth of my teaching.
- 48. I am not ashamed of you, and despite your sins and imperfections, I will never deny that you are my children, because I love you. Rather, it has been men who have become ashamed of Me by denying Me on multiple occasions.
- 49. Today I come to pour out my Spirit among you, so that you may learn to worship me spiritually and simply, free from the materialism of traditions and fanaticism.
- 50. You, who have overthrown the false gods that you worshiped in times past, will know how to penetrate this sanctuary that I am now chiseling with my word in Our spirit.
- 51. I see in your heart the desire that I should remain among you teaching you forever in this form, but this should not be, because if I acceded to your request, then you would make no effort to seek me with your works of love, and you would be content to listen to my lessons.
- 52. Since ancient times I have told you that my kingdom is not of this world and truly I tell you that spiritually the Earth is not your dwelling place either. The Kingdom of the Father is in his light, in his perfection, in his holiness; that is your true abode, that is your inheritance. Remember that I have told you that you are the heirs of the kingdom of heaven. This planet is like an abode that temporarily houses you, in which your spirit is subjected to the tests of its purification, in order that when returning to the spiritual abode, it carries advancement and progress in itself, so you should not ask yourself, why have I not found perfect peace and bliss in this world? Verily I say to you, even those who have been pure have not found true peace in this valley.
- 53. If this Earth gave you everything you desire, if there were no great spiritual trials on it, which of you would want to come to my Kingdom? Do not blaspheme or curse against pain, for you have created it with your faults. Hurry him with patience and he will purify you and help you to come closer to Me.

- 54. Do you see how great is your attachment to the greatness and satisfactions of this world? For the time will come when the longing to be absent from him will be very burning in you.
- 55. Whoever succeeds in fulfilling his trials with elevation, experiences peace in that fulfillment. He who walks on earth with his eyes fixed on heaven does not stumble, nor does he hurt his soles with the thistles of the path of his restitution. You who hear me, resist with love your trials, so that you may be imitated, see that you are advancing in your perfection, for if it were not so, why have you come this day? Why have you left your job to sit on these humble benches? Because you come in search of peace, light, strength and balm. Among these multitudes are those who seek my wisdom and my revelations, to take this message to the regions tomorrow. There are also those who have sinned a lot, those who with their faces bathed in tears have said to me: Father, we are unworthy to hear your word. But I tell you, it is for you that I have come, for those who have strayed from the path of evolution. I have never come to look for the righteous on Earth, they are already safe; I look for those who no longer find the strength in themselves to be saved, to whom I give my blessing and my caress.
- 56. If any of you has been told that his spirit is lost due to his faults, and he would still like to repair his mistakes and save himself, let him come to Me, that I will give him my forgiveness and raise him to a new life. That one will be like Lazarus, who got up when he heard the voice of Jesus when he said to him, "Get up and walk."
- 57. I also seek the ignorant, to open before his eyes the book of truth, the "Book of True Life." I want those who yesterday denied me and blasphemed against me, today to rise up among humanity forming a people that is a mirror of spirituality, humility and charity that testifies to my teaching with the works of love towards their brothers.
- 58. I see that you are taking advantage of my lessons, but you are still far from perfection. You are still weak, because you do not take three steps when the temptation has already made you fall.
- 59. Be strong, and if because of my doctrine your parents or your children do not know you, give proofs of firmness and faith and do not be afraid, for my power and your example will convince them of this truth. If some of those who did not know you left this world without you having converted them, do not be discouraged, for the seed that you sowed in them, they carried in their spirit and it will flourish in other worlds.
- 60. Analyze the lessons that I gave you with my passion in the Second Time, I invite you to remember and meditate with me on those teachings. See that these are the last times I will talk about them. You do not know what will come next and it is necessary that you

penetrate in preparation, so that you may receive the new revelations that I am going to give you. If, when those days of remembrance come to you, you want to have peace in your spirit and please your Lord, do works of charity in those in need, forgive your enemies, do not have outstanding accounts with anyone, because if you have remorse in your spirit at the moments when I pronounce my seven words, how bitter and painful those words will fall on your heart! For your conscience will tell you that when I asked you for water to quench my thirst, you gave me gall and vinegar to drink.

- 61. Pray because you live in times of temptations and stalking and you do not know if those who are at peace at this moment will be quarreling or blaspheming in a few moments, always remember what I am telling you today so that you may be alert, watching and praying.
- 62. Behold how my divine essence is able to reach you through the lips of a sinner. Isn't this a miracle of power and love? I am the One who brings forth water from the rock and light from the darkness.
- 63. Through humble channels I have come to speak to the humble, because if the lords of the Earth had transmitted this message to humanity, truly I tell you that you would have been left without the knowledge of your gifts and with no duties to fulfill, you would not have eaten at this banquet and you would have had to settle for looking at the feast from afar; instead, through these understandings, virgins of theories, of sciences and religious concerns, I have made an appeal to all humanity without distinguishing anyone by their class, their nationality, their religion or their language.
- 64. My voice comes from the Kingdom of the Spirit, where I am the King, that paradise where you will all be with your Lord, when humble and full of faith, from your cross you tell me like Dimas: "Lord, when you are in your kingdom, remember me". It is your cross that I have entrusted to you by entrusting you with this mission of teaching, of healing the sick, of comforting, of revealing my divine messages to humanity; this mission weighs heavily, because it contains responsibility, because it is delicate, because it is clean, and on the fulfillment of it fall the ridicule directed at you by unbelievers, the slander, the mockery of those who have not wanted to find the truth in my doctrine.
- 65. Thus Jesus went along the Via Dolorosa (sorrowful path) bearing the weight of the cross, which was incomparably less than that of the ingratitude of those mobs.
- 66. Behold the Master remembering his children, deeds of other times, relating them to works of the present time, so that you may better understand my teachings. I want this doctrine to spread throughout the world, to enlighten humanity so that it awakens to a life that it ignored, and rises to form in the world a single home, a single family. That will be

the true people of Israel, the people of God in whom differences of lineages, castes and tribes will disappear, because they will all be branches that come from a single trunk, where everyone complies with my law that tells you: "Love one another".

- 67. You who have taken this cross on your shoulders, recognize the responsibility you have to show humanity the truth of my manifestation and of my wonders; that is why I ask for nobility of feelings, perfect knowledge of who you are with respect to God and humanity. And for that I give you my teaching of spirituality.
- 68. Prepare yourselves in this way and you will be the good soldiers of this struggle, the true Israelites by the spirit, the faithful disciples; spare nothing to prove the truth of this word. Do not forget that Christ, in order to bear witness to the truth he preached, let his body be destroyed. Why should he defend the life of that body, when before he had said that his kingdom was not of this world? So you, think that in order to achieve the eternal life that awaits your spirit, you can sacrifice many ambitions to him.
- 69. If you want to remove from your brother the stains that he carries in his spirit, you must first stain yourself; if you want to be forgiven, you must first forgive.
- 70. How beautiful it will be for your spirit if, when his last moment on Earth arrives, his conscience, full of peace, can speak to the Father in this way: "Lord, everything is finished"

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 49**

- 1. Your prayer rises to Me like the perfume of flowers and I receive it.
- 2. Let your spirit taste the bread of eternal life. This is not the first lesson that my Divine Spirit gives you; in another time I manifested myself as a man, to teach you to be born in humility, to live doing good to others and to die on the cross of love. When you listen to my word, it seems to you that it is the first teaching that your spirit receives, and that is that you did not understand the previous lesson. Today I come again in search of the sick who are all my children, because you all groan in this valley of atonement and your laments reach Me.
- 3. When the pain becomes very intense then the man, no matter how indifferent and cold he may have shown himself before my doctrine, remembers God, turns his eyes to Me in search of my charity and in his despair raises this prayer: "Lord, why don't you grant me what I ask so much of you? If you will not listen to my supplication, then shorten my days on earth, since there is no point in being on it just to suffer." How much ignorance do you show by speaking thus to your Father who is all love for his children!
- 4. That is why with my teaching at this time I come to bring you out of the darkness of misunderstanding, so that you will not stray from the path of light, even in the midst of pain. You will soon know that I did not create you for pain, because suffering was not born of Me, but of you; now it is necessary that you travel all the way so that you may recover the light and purity, which you left in tatters on the thorns of the road.
- 5. It is true that your life is like a stormy sea in which for a moment you fear to perish, but since you have descended so much because of your imperfections, when your trials are very hard, even at those moments believe in my presence and in my power, do not let me tell you as to my disciples of the Second Time who were with me in a boat, who when they saw that the sea was rising and Jesus was sleeping, they said to him full of fear and anguish: "Master, save us who are perishing". Then my reply full of counterclaim was this: "Ah, men of little faith!"
- 6. Beloved people, analyze my teaching, regulate your life with the examples of those disciples, because you too will be disciples. Remember, my children, that in the year 1950 you will stop listening to this word, take advantage of it now so that it purifies you and you will no longer be on the path of sin.
- 7. My sacrifice of love in the Second Time taught you how to wash away the stains that in matter and in spirit you carry, even those that Sodom and Gomorrah bequeathed to

you. I sacrificed myself for the teaching of humanity, to show it the path of obedience and love where it can achieve its redemption.

- 8. Now after having been given infinite lessons, you are ready to save and purify yourselves by yourselves. I prophesied to you at that time that I would return among men and here you have me fulfilling my promise.
- 9. If all those who hear this word do not feel my presence, it is because their materialism, their sin and the ideas that are rooted in their minds separate them from the Master, but it will be enough for them to have a moment of repentance so that they feel me in their spirit, the light of my love will illuminate them like Peter, when at the Master's question he confessed the Divinity of Jesus, they will put an end to their evil, they will look with horror at their past, and they will start a new pure, useful and dignified life. Therefore I say to you, do not judge your brothers, when they penetrate among you with their burden of sins and vices, do not reject them, because that intention will be similar to that of that mob that caught a woman in adultery, and to test my righteousness they brought her before Jesus. How severe a lesson I gave to those who thought they were clean of sin by comparing themselves with the adulteress when I said to them, "To the one who thinks he is clean of sin let him cast the first stone on this woman," and they withdrew in shame.
- 10. How understanding, sincere and humble you will have to be, if you do not want me to call you hypocrites like the Pharisees whom I called whitewashed tombs, beautiful on the outside and unclean on the inside.
- 11. My gaze is searching and penetrates into the depths of your being and the innermost depths of your heart, my charity is ready to write down your works in the book of your life that will be that of your judgment. Make her write down only good works and the peace that your spirit achieves with it will be the harbinger of great rewards in the spiritual life.
- 12. Today you remember that day when Jesus was a prisoner of men and in which even the children, taking the example of the elders in their innocence, also shouted: Crucify him!
- 13. I saw myself before the judges and great was the joy among those who wished for my death when I was sentenced to be crucified. Like the lamb going to the sacrifice, so I meekly bowed my neck and accepted martyrdom as it was written.
- 14. Today I am before my judges again. I show you my truth so that you may search it and judge it, and I know that you will find stains on it that it does not have, to condemn it later. Judge my work, but all those for whom I have given you my word, leave them alone.

- 15. There are spirits among you who have been purifying themselves from their great faults on earth since ancient times and in the bosom of Israel until your days, so that when they inhabit the spiritual space they will find themselves pure. These are the ones who have believed in my presence at this time and they will be the ones who will ask those who pursue my work. What kind of imperfection do you consider this doctrine to be? As Pilate asked the crowds at that time, "What are you accusing this man of?" My voice will be silent, as the lips of Jesus were silent on that occasion, and I will let while some judge my word, others defend it because from that struggle the light will arise. My loving gaze will envelop everyone, and my forgiveness will also be for everyone.
- 16. Before Annas and Caiaphas I was presented and accused, then before Pilate and Herod to be judged. Verily I tell you that at this time my work, my word, will go before the Sanhedrin and then before the new Pilate to be judged. There will be officials who believe in my new manifestation and in this message, but for fear of the world they will be silent and let my doctrine and my followers be persecuted while they wash their hands, but not the stains they have thrown on their spirit.
- 17. A new cross will be given to me in the Third Time, it will not be visible to mortal eyes, but from its height I will send my message of love to humanity and my blood, which is the essence of my word, will be converted into light for the spirit.
- 18. Those who judged me at that time, repentant today, give light with their spirit to the heart of humanity to repair their faults.
- 19. In order for my doctrine to triumph over the wickedness of men, it will first have to be scourged and mocked like Christ in the column. It is necessary that from each wound light should spring from me to illuminate the darkness of this world lacking in love; it is necessary that my invisible blood should fall on humanity to teach it anew the path of its redemption.
- 20. The cross that you now offer me is heavier than that of the Second Time. Then you had not known Christ, now you all know them, and yet you are going to condemn Him. You will not now see Jesus pass panting under the weight of his cross in front of your house. My spirit will not be crushed by the weight of your sin, however, you will hear my voice saying to you, "I have, humanity," and my thirst will be for love.
- 21. Mary, the sweet Mother of Jesus will not join her tears to the blood print of her beloved son, but She will send you from heaven her tenderness as a Universal Mother in exchange for your ingratitude.

- 22. I will not fall on the way to my new Calvary, therefore, there will be no need for the Cyrenian to come to my aid, because I am the strong among the strong, but my gaze will seek my disciples, waiting for them to be faithful as my apostle John was.
- 23. Blessed is he who knows how to interpret what the Master has told you in this commemoration. Blessed are you who at this time listen to the Divine Master in his teachings of remembrance. The dense darkness that forms the sin of humanity, make the Master embrace the cross of martyrdom and return to travel the way of Calvary. You are living in the Third Time, and you still offer the cup of bitterness to your Lord, and I, humble, accept it to give you once again a lesson of love. Crossing my face with blood and tears that I shed out of love for you, and when you hear my words, tears also come from you that tears out the memory and repentance; that crying washes you and brings you closer to Me.
- 24. Women who have atoned for your faults, take comfort, for your evil will be set aside for you, so that you may stand up strong on the way. You have imitated Magdalene, and after your fall you have repented, be strong, be healed in spirit and body and be saved.
- 25. I have come to sinners, not to the righteous, therefore do not be scandalized. I love all my children, healthy and sick, clean and stained and I take care of them all. One heart asks me for light for her children, another introduces me to her sick mother, and I grant them all my charity.
- 26. If you have cried a lot, console yourselves, if others ask me for sensitivity to cry for your sins, take it and rest, that crying is also relief and peace for the heart full of regrets and sorrows.
- 27. Remember: when the sacrifice was consummated and those who had persecuted me believed that the lamp that had illuminated the path of my disciples had gone out forever, and that when my voice ceased everything would have ended, they looked into the hearts of those who followed me an inextinguishable ray of light, of that light of eternity that never dies, because if some did not know me, others loved me, and since they knew how to follow me, when I promised to return, they waited for my return watching and praying and in all my manifestations they felt my presence.
- 28. So it will be at this time; those who have penetrated into the essence of my doctrine will continue to watch and respectfully await the fulfillment of my words, while others will forget the love that I have manifested to them and my desire to save them.
- 29. I contemplate the pain that is in every heart, and while the lips are silent because they do not know how to express with words what they feel, the spirit rises and makes communion with me. The Spirit of the Father is very close to your heart, he watches over

you and blesses you. I also comfort your spirits, dry your tears and bless all of you who have gathered on this day to listen to the voice of the Father, who told you that in the year 1950 you will stop listening to his word through human understanding. You resemble my apostles of the Second Time, because they also listened to me a lot. Carry my word in your hearts, so that you can pass it on to those who did not listen to me through the speaker.

- 30. You on Earth commemorate dates and days that remind you of the great deeds of your Master in his passage through the world and I am in essence and presence with you at the moments when you remember my works. Only men have their determined days to celebrate with feasts the memory of my passion, in the spiritual these events are not celebrated, because in eternity there are no dates, no days; there is only one day, which is prolonged and never ends; but my divine works are present in the spirit of the righteous who dwell near their Creator and the worship they render to their Father, they do not do it only at certain moments, but they always do it.
- 31. O disciples who have taken part in my banquet and have eaten the bread of eternal life that your spirit longed for! You think that every year I die and rise from the dead, and that only happens in your mind, because I live in eternity. You believe that my Spirit descends to the dens and to the worlds of atonement to give light to those who are lost, and I tell you: if you wish it, if you ask me, I will do it, because I always find myself giving my charity so that the lost may find the path of their salvation, my gaze always rests on the one who carries with him his chain of atonement and eternally my Spirit is present in all the worlds and in all the valleys, without distinguishing any by its greater or lesser light or spiritual elevation.
- 32. Know, my new disciples, that your homage and your tribute to the Lord must be constant, without waiting for specific dates or days to offer them, as your Father's love for you is constant; but if you want to know how you should remember my works of love every day, without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you: your life must be a continuous tribute to the one who created everything, loving one another.
- 33. Do so and I will grant you what you humbly ask of me, that your faults may be forgiven you. I comfort and relieve you, but I tell you: when you discover your mistakes and your conscience judges you, pray, amend your error, put on strength so that you do not fall into the same fault again and do not have to ask me repeatedly to forgive you; my word teaches you so that you climb and give way to light and spirituality.
- 34. This doctrine is the way that leads you to Me. Do you want to enjoy the promised kingdom? I remind you and I revive the covenant that you have made with me through the ages, so that this covenant will not be broken. I ask you, men of Israel, do you want to

enter eternal life and be close to Me? Feel me now that I have come to confirm and fulfill the prophecies and to teach you with patience, so that in the future, every word that sprouts from your mouth, may be born of your spirit prepared before by my love and translated into works of charity towards your brothers.

- 35. Begin to have charity, bear your sorrows with conformity, work your bread with the sweat of your brow. Love each other as I love you and watch over this nation that I have chosen from all and that I have named the pearl, in which I have placed my pleasures.
- 36. Do not imitate Thomas when he tests you, do not ask me to allow you to sink your fingers into the wound in my side to believe. When I have to give you a lesson that makes your spirit tremble, do not ignore me, do not doubt and then cry with repentance, because your life is a path of trials and wonders, of sorrows and then of joys, in which the spirit is forged on the scale of perfection.
- 37. Do not be like Peter, do not deny the one who has given you his lessons with such love, nor be ashamed to belong to this people and to carry the spiritual gifts that I have entrusted to you, because you will deny me, not three times like that disciple, but a thousand and a thousand times, because you have multiplied in number, and your lack of faith will reverberate in other nations.
- 38. Watch that my cause is not betrayed and the seed of Judas will germinate in their hearts, and when the time comes for them to wake up, in their error they believe, like that disciple, that material death will free them from the regrets caused by the fault committed, and then reach the spiritual valley without finding peace for their spirit that never dies.
- 39. Look how, as I approach you, making you feel my presence, I show you the true life, but there are few of you who are interested in knowing it; the rest of you are dying for lack of faith, because you did not believe in Me when I became a man in the Second Time. Today you again question my word and my manifestations, and you prove me when I have only come to raise you to spiritual life and to make the truth known to you.
- 40. My Spirit lives a passion that does not end; every moment he is raised to the cross and the crown of thorns surrounds my temples, my wounds open and I am immolated again so that you may find in my example the lesson of love for your brothers and sisters and live forever.
- 41. Today I come to you in Spirit, to tell you that I live eternally, while you have succumbed many times, because having me close and having heard my word, you do not know how to receive it in your heart as the earth does when it is opened by the sower and

helps the germination of the seed, that is why my seed of love has not been fruitful or multiplied one hundred times one as is my will.

- 42. At this time I am judging the living and the dead, the light of my love is poured out on every spirit and on every flesh. Blessed are those who weep, for they will be comforted. Blessed are the humble, for they will have glory and praise.
- 43. When the time comes, you will arise, beloved people, and you will make your brothers feel my holy word and you will disperse throughout the world as good disciples, and this new Gospel that I leave you will spread. This light from the Sixth Seal will illuminate the humanity of this time and with it the mysteries will be clarified. My doctrine will be founded in different nations and everything that men have not discovered, they will see through the light imparted by the Seven Seals and you will speak of these teachings that you received, teaching humanity in the fulfillment of my precepts.
- 44. Penetrating into the essence of my lessons, my children will understand that my will has been to communicate from Spirit to spirit with humanity, that I have returned among it, because my covenant is indelible.
- 45. One cannot be said to be alive who ignores my truth, nor a disciple who, having this teaching, commits criminal acts. To the spirits who had lost their way, I have come to rescue them and to deliver them from ignorance and sin.
- 46. Purify yourselves like Magdalene and live for my service. She was converted by his love and by his repentance. Since the world has not awakened to my love, you who have heard me, honor me by fulfilling the command that says to you: "Love one another."
- 47. The nations that live in war today are the reckless virgins who did not want to stay awake, and when the bridegroom appeared and knocked on their door, they were asleep. This people has felt me and therefore has managed to preserve peace.
- 48. I have been your servant to teach you humility. Whenever you have asked me with justice, I have granted it to you, your will is mine. You ask me that you do not lack sustenance, that I take away the scarcity of your home and I give you what is necessary. I grant you everything without your asking because I am your Father and I love you. What pain can afflict the son that the Father does not feel? Who among you has not brought bread to his lips, is naked or lacks a roof? I watch over all my children. The pure air feeds you, the fields offer you their seeds and their fruits so that you may feed; there is no shortage of a fountain that provides you with its waters to quench your thirst. I have given intelligence to man so that he may seek the means to live and lead a pleasant existence, discovering in nature what is necessary for his well-being; understand that it is

not you who created beings, nor do you preserve their life, but I who love you and point out to each creature its destiny.

- 49. In this age in which I have manifested myself in the Spirit, to give you my teaching I say to you: Fulfill the Third Testament that I leave with you. Let your spirit come to me in haste. Take my grace so that my light may shine in you and the Word may be on your lips.
- 50. Wash yourselves with your cry of restitution and repentance. Raise your understanding through prayer so that your analyzes are just, then you will feel the light of my inspiration on you and your joy will be immense. After receiving this divine inspiration, you will rise up to speak of my work to your brothers, and truly I tell you, your word will be a testimony of the truth.
- 51. I have manifested my doctrine to you with the word poured out by the lips of many spokesmen inside many enclosures, with a single essence, under a single form, tracing the same path, pointing to the same goal.
- 52. None of those who have listened to me at this time will be able to say without lying that they have not understood me, because everyone who has been called has been prepared before, My word is a divine treasure that I do not want you to keep just for yourselves. Do not become the greedy rich because believing you have a lot of wisdom you will have nothing, truly I tell you that selfishness is darkness and darkness in the spirit is ignorance.
- 53. Extensive and clear is my lesson in the Third Time, a lesson that Elijah clarifies to you with his word and that even your spiritual brothers simplify with their advice so that you do not live in confusion. Who of my disciples who has received this teaching will be able to feel weak to fulfill my mandate to bring this message to humanity?
- 54. I want you to learn all the means and ways of doing charity so that you will not say to me: Father, how do you want me to share my bread or my coins with my fellow men if they are so scarce? If you do not know how you should do charity, you will not be able to teach these lessons to your brothers.
- 55. Truly I tell you, if on many occasions your hands find themselves empty before the needy, your spirit will always find in itself something to give. When you have nothing materially to share with your brothers, let your spirit offer of the much it possesses; but recognize that, when it is necessary that your charity be in the material, you should not evade the fulfillment of your duty by saying that with the intention it has been enough. Learn from your Father that He gives you everything, both for the spirit and for the

matter. Learn from Jesus who taught you to give everything out of charity for your brothers and sisters.

- 56. Bear your cross with patience and with love, so that I may say to you: Blessed are you. I contemplate in the hearts of some of my children the storms unleashed and I say to them: watch and pray, that the storm will pass and you will see the iris of peace shine again.
- 57. Tomorrow, when the tribulation has enveloped humanity, you will give thanks, because due to the trials that you are hurrying today, you managed to strengthen your spirit. If you come to contemplate the pictures of pain, hunger and misery, which there are millions of in the nations that are at war, you would not dare to complain, and truly I tell you that many of your brothers, if they do not bless me, at least they do not blaspheme.
- 58. Watch and pray, make yourselves worthy of my benefits, destroy with prayer everything that human perversity has done.
- 59. After the approaching chaos, men will seek my Fatherly love and will find me waiting for all my children, because in the Third Time, all humanity will recognize me and all will be spiritually united under one cult.
- 60. Men have imitated the prodigal son, but when they have squandered even the last part of their inheritance, they will remember the Father and return to Him.
- 61. I warn you all with my prophetic word, listen to it and spread it, so that tomorrow when you see it fulfilled, you will understand that it was your Father who was teaching you.
- 62. How far humanity is from the approaching spiritual struggle! How many of my children whose lips have never uttered my name, will be surprised to hear it glorified everywhere!
- 63. I tell you that you, only pronounce my name when you think it indispensable, so that you teach your brothers respect for the Father.
- 64. When you see that all morality, virtue and justice have fled from the world, their regeneration seems impossible to you, but it will be in this that the greatness of my doctrine will be manifested.
- 65. Let my teaching flourish in your heart. Look at each other with love, help each other in your spiritual mission, accompany each other in your trials.

- 66. When you have prepared yourselves by fulfilling my law, I will give signs to humanity announcing your unification.
- 67. When will you be ready for your brothers to feel in their hearts the longing to live in the bosom of this people? Understand how serious is the mission and the responsibility of those who listened to me at this time of my communication for the human understanding.
- 68. "Love one another", and you will see that great multitudes follow you, because humanity is only waiting for an example of true charity and love to rise up in pursuit of my truth. When you reap faith in the hearts of your brothers, in your being you will feel my love, and for your spirit, there will then be no better reward than peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 50**

- 1. Like the lark that spreads its wings to cover its chicks, so my love extends over you.
- 2. This voice that calls you is that of the Divine Master; this word is that of the one who created everything. He who has the power to do everything, will turn the stone of your heart into a sanctuary of love and upliftment and will turn on the light where there was only darkness.
- 3. Some of you will be converted and prepared with my doctrine so that you may go in search of those who have been lost in the deserts, because this is how I contemplate human life, like a desert. There are those who sit alone in the midst of millions of spirits and those who die of thirst without anyone offering them a little water. There I will send my new apostles; I want my name to be spoken again with love by some and heard with emotion by others; I want it to be known by those who ignore it. There are men, old people, women and children who know nothing about my existence. I want everyone to know me and know that in Me they have the most loving Father, that everyone listens to me and loves me.
- 4. It is necessary that you prepare yourselves, because the moment is near when I will make myself felt in your spirit. I will come to you knocking on the doors of every heart. Blessed is he who knows how to give me lodging. To some I will ask bread, to others water, and as John my disciple prophesied to you: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock, and if anyone hears my voice and opens it, I will come in to him, I will have supper with him, and he with me."
- 5. Understand that it will not be the material objects that I come to ask of you, it will be the works of love of your spirit, because my hunger and thirst is that you love one another and that you live in peace.
- 6. Let my love germinate in your heart and mitigate with it the thirst that burns this humanity.
- 7. I have not tired of waiting for you, you have tired of walking so much because you have made your way long. Let no one be afraid to follow me, for I will be his staff.
- 8. Fight so that humanity becomes spiritualized; if you come to see it, you will rejoice and thank your Father, but if you do not come to contemplate it, do not be afraid, leave the seed sown, that if you do not reap the fruit here, you will reap it in the life that awaits you. What will that life be like? Do not worry, have faith in her because she is infinitely more beautiful and perfect than the one in which you live today. There are no words in your language that describe or express the divine, and if I were to describe it to you in

any way, you would not conceive it, nor would you understand it. In each dwelling and in each scale that you reach I will tell you what you have to know there. However, I have a lot to reveal to you in this world so that you can rise up to those who are waiting for you without stumbling over the obstacles on the way.

- 9. I want man to come to possess wisdom by being humble and charitable at the same time. Look how many, with a little knowledge, become puffed up, feel great, wield a scepter and crown themselves before their brothers. Be humble of heart, be humble and accessible and I will crown you, but not with human vanities. It will not be necessary for humanity to contemplate this award. Do not look for rewards among men, who have very little to give you; seek to be compensated, who is all justice and owns everything.
- 10. Do not stop in your journey, do not go back in your evolution; remember with how many sufferings and vicissitudes you have come this far. The fisherman of hearts has rescued you and has brought you to safety; do not stain yourselves again. I sent you to the earth to atone for your sins and not to multiply them. Not because you see that I forgive you for every fault, do you think that my justice can never come to you and force you to wake up from your dream of greatness. Let the peace of my love reveal to you how much I want you to know and let it not be the pain of my justice that speaks to you.
- 11. Learn, take advantage of the divine teaching and practice it, this will be the way to show that you learned from Me; but when I ask you what you made of my loving lesson, do not answer that you did not know what you heard and that you ignore everything. If you, who listened to my words, denied my love and my righteousness by your deeds, what seed would you leave on earth?
- 12. At this moment I want you to pray for the nations of the world, for your sister humanity and I promise to descend towards you all like a lark, as I have already descended among you.
- 13. With love and joy I contemplate that you have all prepared to receive me, some with their good works, others with their pain and others with spiritual penance. You had to pass through the paths of thistles to get to the tree where the nightingale trills, whose song gives peace to the heart.
- 14. When you left for the paths of life, experience and evolution, you were inherited, but now that you have come to listen to my voice that has surprised you halfway, I find you disinherited.
- 15. What inheritance is the Master referring to? To that of the spirit, because while some lost it, others changed it for the vanities of the world. But the moment came when you felt the need for spiritual gifts and not finding them in your being, you began to look for

them with anguish on one path and the other. That is why I often call you "prodigal sons", because you are similar to the one I told you about in my parable.

- 16. The signs of the storms that have passed through him are imprinted on your heart; the traces left on your plants by the thistles of the road are fresh, and in your whole being I see the fatigue of a life that today you understand that it cannot be eternal.
- 17. Your spirit lived a long sleepless night and tears, but the hope that you put when you got up to look for me, was not disappointed, because a beautiful dawn came to surprise you, blinding for moments to your spirit.
- 18. At last the prodigal son, present in every heart of those who make up this people, returned to his Father's home, heard his voice again and felt caressed with infinite love. The shame of showing his torn clothes and his feet without sandals, dissipated when he felt on his forehead the paternal oscar (holy spear), as proof that everything was forgiven by that Father who had been waiting for the return of the son for a long time.
- 19. That is why I have told you on this day that you have all prepared to receive me and that you have made yourselves worthy of my caress. When you have rested and the sobs have ceased in your chest, then your Father, becoming a Teacher, has presented his lesson to you, so that you may begin to fulfill the mission for which you were created and sent to Earth.
- 20. He who increases his love for the Father and becomes his disciple will no longer be able to err on the path. I make everyone enter my sanctuary so that, looking at the purity and perfection that exist in it, they will never dare to stain it.
- 21. The child was ecstatic before the Divine Teacher's chair, and when penetrating into the essence of his teaching, he realizes that the inheritance that he thought he had lost on the way, was always with him, but his eyes did not look at it, nor did his heart feel it, because he was deaf, blind and insensitive to his spiritual gifts. Already strong, secure and confident, loving his Creator and feeling loved by Him, he has the desire to retrace the paths he left, but not to get lost, but to make light of them, remove the thistles and go to meet the lost travelers and guide them to that tree where he regained life and faith.
- 22. Blessed are those who tirelessly seek the truth and even more, those who, having found it, do not reserve it for themselves, but bring it before humanity, to illuminate with its light the path of their brothers and sisters.
- 23. I have called you farmers and indeed you can be. I have given you the time, the seed, the water, the land and the farming tools.

- 24. Simple is the figurative sense in which I speak to you, so that you can understand how much I want to tell you in these lessons.
- 25. In your spirit I leave my dew of love that fertilizes and caresses you. Neither in the mountains, nor in the valleys, nor in the flowers, have I poured out so much grace as in you. My love will always accompany you, but this word, which I now give you through the human understanding, that will not be eternally with you.
- 26. Hear and keep my words in your heart. If I did not grant humanity to return to Earth by becoming a man again, as is the desire and belief of many, I will not grant you that you continue to listen to me in this form after the appointed moment, which is at the end of the year 1950. Today you still don't know what I have in store for you after this time.
- 27. I am going to prepare you to heal the sick, to comfort widows and orphans, to convert sinners with words of authority, to heal lepers and fill the spiritual path of your brothers with light.
- 28. Once again I am inheriting and entrusting to you the seed of life, love and spirituality. Do not disinherit yourselves anymore in your life.
- 29. I leave you my peace, for I am the peace that spreads over the world, like the wings of the lark that covers its chicks in the nest. When will you become spiritually like larks of peace?
- 30. I have caused you to be born in this nest of love, where you have never lacked sustenance and where my teaching fills your heart with joy. You are still weak, your wings have not grown, the plumage is scarce, but the day will come when you will feel strong to take flight, cross the distances and defy the fury of the winds. Do not imitate those who wanted to leave the nest ahead of time and fell to the ground, because they did not yet know how to flap their wings. Wait for Me to show you the way and then you will not get lost. As a flock of larks you will spread, carrying the olive branch, as a symbol of peace and you will form new nests in the foliage of the trees.
- 31. You ask me why I have come among you at this time, and I say to you, Do you not realize everything that is happening around you? Do you not know that what has happened in the world in recent times and what is happening in the present are announcements of my arrival and of my presence among men?
- 32. Look at how war has enveloped the most advanced nations, evil has reached its highest degree of development; lies are taken as if they were truth; science, by revealing great mysteries to humanity, has allowed it to use them for destruction and how many impure activities the world has consecrated as good. That is when I appear before you to enlighten your mind and stop you in your race towards the abyss.

- 33. I speak to you with my eternal truth and I tell you: if you seek pleasures and science, in Me you will find true science and true joy.
- 34. How small your planet is, and yet how distant you live from each other. How much division there is in your world!
- 35. Man is no longer ignorant, his spiritual and intellectual evolution is great, therefore, his responsibility in this hour of trial is also very great. The man of this time may say that he ignores my laws and my justice, but this is not true, because within himself he carries a spirit of light. It is that the spirit yields to the temptations and attractions of the world, before whose plants he deposits his gifts and bows his neck.
- 36. Humanity, for the love of you I have descended and I have materialized in this way, my Spirit descends to the abysses and my charity extends to save the wayward sheep. I have come to teach you to pray and to ask with the spirit and not with the lips: because it is not the body that must ask, but the spirit is the one who knows what you both need, since I gave you the word so that you could communicate with your brothers.
- 37. The language of the spirit is beyond your language and your thought. How will matter be able to express what the spirit feels? Those expressions will always have to be poor and those manifestations of prayer imperfect. A tear that falls from your eyes and that often no one sees will always speak better to the Father, a sob that drowns in your chest, a pain that you offer to me in silence and that you hurry with patience, or your good works that will raise their essence to Me, as flowers give off their fragrance.
- 38. I am justifying my presence among you with my teaching. Some will say, "Teacher, it is difficult to practice your doctrine and perhaps inappropriate for our materialistic age," but I tell you, they said the same thing in the Second Half of my word and yet the Gentiles and pagans were the ones who converted to it the most quickly.
- 39. Just as I announced to you these times of great bitterness, I also tell you, that after this confusion, harmony will come among humanity.
- 40. The proud, the exalted, the lacking in charity and justice, will be retained for a time in the hereafter, so that good, peace and justice may progress on Earth and spirituality and good science may grow within them. For it will not be necessary for you to lead a mystical life in order to please me, nor will anyone be forced to follow me, because the works that you compulsorily offer me will not be received by Me. Only the offerings of goodwill, sincere impulses, spontaneous love come to Me. I also do not want you to serve me for fear of punishment, it is time for you to know that God does not punish His children, therefore, do not offend me anymore with your bad judgments.

- 41. Let interest never guide you, nor give something thinking in advance of the reward, because that is neither love nor charity. Do not let your spirit expect to gather love in the world, as a reward for his good deeds, because you did not come to earth to gather love, but to sow it. The harvest is not of this world.
- 42. Those who have fulfilled their mission in this life, have left it with peace in their hearts, with a smile on their lips, full of satisfaction and humility, blessing everyone, without thinking about all the pain they collected in exchange for the love they sowed. I am the perfect and just compensation to your works. Do not forget that I said to you, "Whatever you do with your brothers, you are doing with me."
- 43. If, by a brief act of repentance and spiritual elevation, my divine ray descends on these matters and I place on his lips the word that interprets my divine teaching that moves you and makes you tremble with his love, what will the Father give you, when in that hereafter you present yourselves full of merits in your spirit?
- 44. I have come to say to you: ask me for my scepter and I will give it to you. Yes, my children, know how to ask and everything will be given to you, that if one day you become worthy of my scepter. I would not deny it to you, but I want you to analyze this word well so that you will not be confused.
- 45. Many men of recognized wisdom in the world, will not be able to recognize me in this form and will deny me, but do not be surprised, I already announced it to you some time ago when I told you: "Blessed are you Father, who revealed your truth to the humble and hid it from the wise and knowledgeable", but it is not because I hide my truth from anyone, but rather because the pure of understanding, in their poverty or insignificance, can feel better, while men of talent whose understanding is full of theories, philosophies and dogmas; they cannot understand me or feel me. But the truth, which is for everyone, will come to everyone at the appointed moment.
- 46. Many will come to tell you that it is not I who am speaking to you, that it is not my divine essence that is poured out in this word; then some of you will doubt and in their anguish they will say to me: Master, how is it possible that I lose faith and have to walk without law and without God? But truly I tell you, whoever has felt me and seen me cannot deny me anymore.
- 47. A whirlwind of ideas and darkness has long disunited men. A whirlwind of light at this time will unite them. The tower of Babel that men built has been destroyed, but in the hearts of peoples and races, that tower of pride has continued to grow. Only a spiritual whirlwind can bring it down and that tempest begins to shake its foundations and its walls, but when this tower has been destroyed, there, in its place, another one will rise,

the one that cannot be destroyed, because its firm foundations will not be of disunity, but of fraternity and harmony.

- 48. To help you understand my lessons, I say to you: Receive me into your hearts, so that you may understand the doctrine that I am coming to reveal to you at this time. This word that I am giving you is the New Testament that will lead you to eternal life. Blessed is the one who recognizes the virtues of this word, because in the hereafter he will recognize the virtues that exist there. Do not ask for proof to believe, because you would imitate the pagan peoples of antiquity, and these are already other times. Do not bring your materiality and your doubt to the point of denying and even putting to death your prophets, as you did in the First Time. You have reincarnated to take a step forward on the path of evolution, not to remain stationary in the same lesson. If my new teaching is more profound, see how I myself have come to explain it, so that you may understand it.
- 49. You all receive the same teaching, however, not all of you have the same number of reincarnations. You live in the Third Time and there are still those who do not know where they are, or what the truth is, or what the right path is.
- 50. This is the time of the light and the spirit and many do not yet know the true worship of God; while some do not carry an atom of fear of my righteousness, others fear God in an erroneous and unjustified way. I say to my disciples, that man must fear of himself, because he is the one who works, the one who builds or destroys. How unjust do you show yourselves to your Father, when in the midst of the pain that you are laboring, you say to me, Lord, why are you punishing me? I do not put a crown of thorns on the head of my children, nor on their shoulders the heavy cross. They are sentenced, crowned and overwhelmed with penalties.
- 51. Jesus the Righteous accepted the crown that you gave him and the cross that you imposed on him, because his sacrifice and his blood were the only ones worthy of showing you by his example the path by which you must ascend to cleanse yourselves of your sins.
- 52. I am your Judge, but my judgment, which is unappealable and inexorable, is born of love. Today I come to judge the living and the dead, but know how to understand which are the living and which are the dead. I am resurrection and life and I am raising up those who had died to the truth. I come as a king, but I do not wear a crown of vanity, because my kingdom is one of humility. For many I am the dead who rises, because I have come in Spirit to humanity to tell it again that "My kingdom is not of this world", and that in order to hear the voice of your King and Lord, it is necessary to raise the spirit in order to reach Him.

- 53. He who during his stay on earth has succumbed to temptations and has been a slave of the world and its passions, will have to be surprised by death without strength, nor elevation in the spirit, which is as if it carried death in itself.
- 54. Evil is raised up thrones in the world and is worshiped in all forms. Good is mocked and fought against, as if it were harmful or useless; but if my voice comes to call you from eternity, so that you may come to Me by the path of good, which is the only one that leads to Me, it is because I am your Creator and because you belong to Me. If I am looking for you, it is because I love you and I don't want anyone to lose the happiness that I have prepared for everyone. As a thief I have come to surprise you, but if I have come to seek anything, it is your spirit. If I have seen you carrying a heavy cross, I should not have come to increase its weight with my judgment, but I have come to help you carry it.
- 55. Truly I tell you, I cannot yet ask you for perfect works, because you were born and live in sin; but I assure you, I will make virtues spring up from your heart by the power of my word. The gifts that are in your spirit and that humanity believes belonged only to the righteous and the prophets of another time, arise now even in great sinners, and through these gifts humanity will be saved.
- 56. I am thirsty for your love, hungry for your peace, but if you are also hungry and thirsty, what can you give me? Your spiritual fulfillment is one of peace, watch and pray so that you may make this gift that I have entrusted to you a reality. Pray briefly each day, and spend the rest of your time in fulfilling your spiritual and also material duties.
- 57. Tell humanity that I have illuminated the path of sinners so that they can escape from the abyss. I come in search of the lost, for the righteous are already with Me.
- 58. I will teach you to march through the world with meekness at the same time as with firmness. When my communication began at this time, who could have told you about all the spiritual pleasures that you were going to enjoy?
- 59. You searched the prophecies of the past times and verified that my new manifestation was announced, but when you had the communication of Mary your Heavenly Mother, there were those who wondered: Would Mary's presence also be announced? Verily I say to you, if you interpreted the prophecies of John the Apostle correctly, you would find that his presence was to be at this time also.
- 60. How many of those who are part of this people have not even searched the scriptures, because the intuition of their spirit and the faith of their heart have told them from deep inside: "He is the Divine Teacher." "She is our spiritual mother."

- 61. Truly I tell you, wherever my Spirit is manifested, the tenderness and sweetness of Mary will be present there.
- 62. Why have so many been unaware of her? Think that if she had only existed as a woman and her mission had been reduced to bringing into the world the body where the Word manifested himself, I would not have left her to you as a Mother at the very foot of the cross, nor would my disciples have recognized her as their own Mother, after the Master departed. At this time, when part of humanity denies her purity and divinity and another part recognizes her as the Universal Mother, they worship her with fanatical, ignorant and idolatrous cults; I send you my light and I grant you his presence, so that through his word that pours maternal essence, infinite tenderness and divine consolation, you may rise up among humanity, carrying in your heart a sanctuary where your most tender offering is that which you dedicate to your Heavenly Mother; then you will worthily bear the name of Marian Trinitarian Spiritualists.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 51**

- 1. Disciples, with how much joy and tenderness your heart welcomes me today, it is that before your spiritual Mother was among you, enveloping you in her divine essence.
- 2. How much joy there will be in your spirit, when already outside the matter that imprisons him, he dwells in the regions of peace and can always be listening to the voice of the Heavenly Mother, like a divine song!
- 3. Faith and love for your spiritual Mother is a seed that I entrust to you to cultivate in the hearts of your brothers and sisters. All those who, through my charity, received the sign on their foreheads, will go ahead making light on the path. Long ago I commanded those same spirits to mark the doors of their houses with the blood of a lamb, as a symbol of covenant and purification. Only I know why at all times I have pointed out to you; only I know your destiny and your restitution, and that is why my justice always touches you, so that you may stay away from evil.
- 4. When my voice sounded like the echo of a ringing bell at this time, you instantly recognized who was calling and you got up to listen to me so that later you could follow me. None of you feels himself king or lord because of the gifts he has received from Me or because of the dignity with which he has been invested; be the most humble, but also the most zealous of my law.
- 5. This is the time of your spiritual activity, in which the experience you have gathered on the way will help you. Whenever you have been on Earth, you have sought comforts and pleasures, and when you have dwelt in the Hereafter you have concretized yourself to a contemplative life. Now is when you are understanding the purpose of your existence and the essence of your spiritual mission.
- 6. Every day men open new furrows to perversity, and it is there that you must drop this seed, you husbandmen of Jesus, so that the example of your good works testifies to the truth of my doctrine and apart from its materialism to your brothers. Let your life always slide along the right path, and when death opens the doors of eternity to your spirit, your brothers and sisters may say, behold a righteous one; and when they come before my presence, the Father may tell you: Come, you will live eternally in Me.
- 7. Elijah, who is the Spiritual Shepherd of the Third Time, is the one to whom the spirits have been entrusted as sheep of the Lord's fold. He is the one who will gather the 144,000 that I am marking with the sign of my Divinity, and when they have been marked, my justice will be unleashed on Earth. Today Elijah is lighting a lamp in every spirit, so that no one will be lost in the hour of trial.

- 8. People, My ray of light becomes a word through my spokespersons, to teach you my doctrine. This word has touched your heart, it has pointed out to you the path that leads to happiness by making the weight of your cross lighter. Strengthen yourselves in my word so that you may endure your trials with fortitude and deliver their fulfillment with love and gentleness. Do not be afraid of the untied tongues of men, do not forget that you will have to be very tested.
- 9. It is necessary that humanity rise up again against me; it is necessary that men search my work; only in this way will they be able to discover the truth and the just law, only in this way will they be able to find my presence and feel my wisdom and my love.
- 10. In this struggle you have a very important mission to fulfill, but do not think yourselves the possessors of my law, because I am the Law and you are only the interpreters.
- 11. Be happy thinking that you do not have regal temples that someone can destroy, because you can do your meetings the same in a simple bedroom, in a valley or on a mountain; where my children meet and call me, there I will be with them. I also tell you that there will be no human power to stop this word, which will come without interruption, until the day marked by my will. And if before that time men will shut up the mouths of my disciples or put them to death, their corpses will scream.
- 12. The prophecies that I have given you in my word will be faithfully fulfilled, because I have not come to deceive you, I have not come to give you stone for bread or snake for fish. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.
- 13. In the Second Time I only announced to you the Kingdom from which I came and into which you will have to penetrate; now I come to reveal to you many beauties of that divine mansion. This new life is the beginning of the Kingdom of peace that I have promised you.
- 14. My footprint has been marked from the First Time, walk through it, go forward without abandoning your cross, because without it you will not be able to be recognized.
- 15. What men have destroyed, I will rebuild.
- 16. Penetrate the light and the essence of the Sixth Seal, the book in which your destiny is written.
- 17. I give you chairs of consolation, others of teaching, others of alertness and some also of preparation, so that you may lack nothing in your saddlebag.

- 18. How many of the prophecies of my prophets are already being fulfilled! Joel said, "I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh." John the apostle saw this time in his prophetic visions, and my word will continue to be fulfilled to eternity.
- 19. The divine word is finding an echo in the heart of this people. You have prepared the abode and here you have me with you. The Book of True Life is open before you and every time you study it you will receive a new lesson, but those who sleep in their deep lethargy, do not wait for the year 1950, do not wait for my ringing bell to announce my departure and until that hour you want to get up to hear me. You know that my word and that of my spiritual world will cease to be heard after that year which I have appointed for you.
- 20. I rescued you and my blood was a symbol of the love I have for you, I do not want you to return to sin, to darkness.
- 21. A world test is coming and I want my people to be prepared, so that in the midst of the storm, they may be the beacon of hope that illuminates the route of the shipwrecked. Verily, verily, three-fourths of the earth shall be touched, they shall be washed away by sorrow; listen to me, people, for you will have to carry these words to all your brothers.
- 22. In your heart you will put to death the egoism that it could enclose and you will give place to charity. Would it be possible for you to preach love without feeling it? Before you put that mask of hypocrisy on your face, I will teach you and test you until sincerity is born in your heart.
- 23. The day of my departure will come, and he who has been able to prepare himself will feel spiritually situated at the right hand of the Lord; but verily I tell you, the number of the disobedient, of those who jump the forbidden fence, will be great, these will be those who, having listened to me a lot, did not know how to take advantage or understand the lesson, and in their ignorance they will ask the Father to be with them for a while longer, having told them many times, "My word is from the King and never goes back," "sooner the heavens and the earth will pass away, or the king's star will cease to shine, than one of my words will cease to be fulfilled," therefore I tell you, that it was my will to announce to you the end of this manifestation from the first days of my communication, so that you all would know and be prepared.
- 24. Elías announced to the people my imminent arrival, and also pointed out through the mouth of Roque Rojas the year 1950 as that of my departure, that is, the end of the stage of communication for human understanding.
- 25. At this moment I tell you that my lessons are going very far ahead and you are lagging behind; if you do not want to feel weak on the day of the test, you will have to

hurry and make an effort to march to the beat of my lessons. Only in this way will you feel strong to penetrate into the next stage, in Spirit-to-spirit communication.

- 26. I have revealed to you the presence of the spiritual world, so that you may feel the proximity of your brothers and receive their wise advice; they have come to bring you spirituality; why have you wanted to drag them towards materiality at every moment? It is true that you will not succeed, but you make them suffer.
- 27. These spirits live in harmony with my Divinity, you are the dead whom they come to raise up, my voice will be telling you continuously: prepare yourselves, because if it were not so, if you do not realize that you live in a time of dangers and lurking, you will see the false Christs, the false Elias and the false spirits of light arise before you.
- 28. Do you want the world, men or pain to free you from your mistakes? Remember that I have said to you, "The tree is recognized by its fruit," and you must understand that you will be judged by your deeds. Blessed are those who with submission and obedience take up their cross; but there must always be among my apostolate the self-interested and false traitorous disciple, who if he could again lead me to sacrifice. Although it is not necessary to be in the matter so that you can crucify me or spit on my face.
- 29. I want you all to be obedient, I want none of you deserving of these harsh words; that when your brothers come to ask you about Me, do not hide yourselves, nor deny that you have listened to me; that no one turns his back on me at the moment of trial, that no one hides his inheritance.
- 30. Extensive is my lesson in each of my lectures, because I want to raise up in your heart a spiritual sanctuary, where I dwell and a peaceful abode for your brothers.
- 31. Take advantage of this time in which my word through the speaker caresses your spirit; open your heart and keep this book in it, because the moment will come when you wake up from your deep lethargy and turn to it in search of light.
- 32. From my cross of love I speak to you, but it is not blood that flows out of my body now, but light that comes out in rays that descend on men. I have given you the gift of the word and the light of inspiration: from your mouths will come the explanation of the mystery of the Seven Seals, so that humanity may know my truth. This word that I give you will cause the blindfold of darkness to fall from the eyes of men. All the weeds will be cut down and the good seed will be sown in their place.
- 33. You are treading on traces of blood, of vice and of sin, denying against those who left them, without knowing if those traces are the ones you left in your previous life; that is why do not feel exempt from responsibility at this time; you will already come to understand that my justice, no matter how hard and inexorable it seems to you, only

contains love. A treasure of wisdom I have poured out in this time through my spokespersons and it will be until after my departure in 1950 when you give all your value to this word, when my nightingales have become silent for these divine songs.

- 34. My word is the King's, my will is one and at that moment nothing and no one will change the order of my commands and designs. There are those who say that 1950 is distant and that it is still time to enjoy free will, that then there will be time to convert and comply with my law. How small and ignorant he proves to be who thinks and feels like that! Who knows the days he will live on earth? Who is the owner of prolonging his existence according to his will?
- 35. No one wants to leave his spirit turned into a spoil when his envelope ceases to exist; nor make of your spirit a suffering shadow that from door to door and from heart to heart implores an alms of light, when my Spirit poured torrents of it on him.
- 36. Listen, little children: the Master wants that when this word ceases to be heard, you can be the spiritual teachers of your children, of the new generations to whom I entrust you. You will teach spirituality and morality and your seed will be received in my barn.
- 37. The hypocritical Pharisees of the Second Time, at every step they crossed my path in the hope of finding a stain in my work, a lie in my words and they could never find them.
- 38. At this time you will be searched like Jesus, but since you do not have the strength and wisdom of the Master, I want you to at least always find yourselves on the true path. After what I have told you and the time I have given you, your prayer should already be one step away from spirituality, but you have not yet overcome the world, the spirit has not yet imposed itself on matter.
- 39. In the Second time, I searched for disciples along the shores of the Sea of Galilee and when I found those who were to follow me, I said to them, "Come," and they came after Me; they left everything to follow me. To the multitudes who believed in my words, I said: "Whoever wants to hear me, distribute his goods among those in need and follow me, I come to teach the way that leads to my Kingdom" Those disciples, later converted into apostles of love and truth that Christ preached, knew how to move the spiritual and moral foundations of the peoples of that time. With love and with blood they sealed their work of submission to the Father; from among those multitudes who listened to me and from those peoples who later listened to my disciples, the faithful to my doctrine, the martyrs, emerged.
- 40. Today I do not come to ask for your life, nor your blood, because it is another time in which you live today; despite this, could you not do something similar to what those did in love, in self-denial and in faith?

- 41. There are those who say to me: Father, I am ready to give my life for you, and I answer you: No, son, do not give your life without knowing why, rather keep it so that you may be useful to your brothers and when you have completed your mission, then yes humbly give it to me.
- 42. Today you say: Lord, we do not live by bread alone, come to us and give us your word.
- 43. You remember me in the midst of your vicissitudes. You are the strong people, and in the moments of greatest suffering you remember the Crucified One, to ask him for strength.
- 44. You have been strong to seek me and follow me, and your intuition has led you to Me since men have been determined to hide the light of the way, my promises to return, my prophecies of the Second Time and the revelation of my apostle John.
- 45. In spite of everything, you have managed to turn away from idolatry and fanaticism, defending the faith of your spirit. And when you heard that Christ had returned and that He was teaching the multitudes, you answered the call and recognized that he was the Teacher, by the humility of the way he manifested himself, by the humility of the place and by the simplicity of those who followed him. If they had told you that it was being manifested in the palaces of men, you would not have believed it, because the memory of the humility of the Rabbi of Galilee has not yet been erased from your spirit. Neither would you have conceived him incarnated again in a man, but when you saw him coming into the world in a spiritual form, you felt that this light came from the Holy Spirit. And you know that I don't come twice in the same way. Disciples, close your ears to the murmuring and the judgments that humanity makes of you; think that they are innocent, but always be prepared so that they will not extinguish the light of your faith.
- 46. I come to reveal to you the secret so that you will never get lost from the path of true life, since at this time in the world there is no one who knows how to guide you along the path of truth. The secret is to let yourselves be guided by consciousness, because I am in it
- 47. All men and all peoples have guides, but if he were to ask them, "Where have you been led?" Everyone would say to me: "Towards pain, towards the abyss and destruction."
- 48. I am giving you a broad explanation of how the path that leads to Me is, teaching you to live with purity on Earth, so that your spiritual worship may be pleasant and clean. I come to tell you to be human, so that you may be spiritualists, fulfilling Caesar and knowing how to fulfill your God.

- 49. Human life has laws that you must comply with in order to be in harmony with it; nature demands of you her tribute. Give to each law the fulfillment that corresponds, but never get confused and offer me the tribute that belongs to the world, nor to him give the offering that it should be for Me; know that whoever fulfills both laws, both spiritually and materially, is glorifying me and will come to Me.
- 50. That is why my teaching is not only concrete to the spirit, but also to human life, to the morality that man must have within it; because if you go deeper into these lessons, you will see that Life is one and the way is also one. Do not be surprised that I tell you to dignify the family, to love your parents, that spouses love each other, that man does not see in woman a servant but his worthy companion; that woman sees in man her bulwark, her shield; that parents bring healthy children into the world, those who guide on the path of good.
- 51. Nor be surprised if I tell you that if Caesar asks you for the tribute of labor, fulfill it, because it is also a law that weighs on man. Take the tools of husbandry and pluck from the earth its treasures and its fruits of love.
- 52. Seek your progress within human life, but never allow yourselves to be dominated by excessive ambitions, because then you will lose your freedom and materialism will enslave you.
- 53. Put in each of your acts what your conscience tells you, so that they may contain justice. Respect your rulers, answer their calls and work with them for the good of all. Respect the religious beliefs of your brothers and sisters and when you enter their churches, discover yourselves with sincere recollection, knowing that in every worship I am present. Do not disregard the world by following Me, nor turn away from Me on the pretext that you have duties to the world; learn to merge both laws into one.
- 54. I come to free your spirit only from the superfluous, from the false, so that in the harsh trials of earthly life, it may know how to rise above all misery, slavery or humiliation. Listen to my voice that says to you, There is no one on earth who has power over your spirit.
- 55. I have to speak to you in this way, to destroy the misinterpretations that have been given to my doctrine, today I do it through these men by whom I communicate, who are not righteous and that nevertheless, it has been my will to choose them.
- 56. They know that the greater their preparation and their limpidity, the greater the inspiration that comes to their mind, that is the reason for the regeneration and amendment of these my children who sinned before and today struggle to make themselves worthy of manifesting my Word.

- 57. If you want to seek perfection, you will not find it in the spokespersons, look for it in the essence of my word, there you will find my presence.
- 58. People, learn to do charity in all its forms, but do not make your works public, seeking admiration or praise, because that payment is small and you will lose the big payment, the one that I reserve for you.
- 59. I tell you not only to purify your spirit, but also to strengthen your matter, so that the new generations that sprout from you will be healthy and their spirits will be able to fulfill their delicate mission.
- 60. Pray, but let your prayer be brief, so that the rest of the time will be spent in practicing the law. I ask you for five minutes of prayer, but that in them you give yourselves to Me so that you may hear my voice in your conscience. Truly I tell you, you are not all watching and praying, because my discerning gaze has penetrated into your heart, where many times even you cannot penetrate, and has discovered what you hide in it.
- 61. This is the time of judgment for humanity. Man for man, people for people and nation for nation are judged by my Divinity; however, men have not realized it nor do they know the time in which they live. That is why I have come in Spirit, sending my ray over the human understanding and through it I have revealed to you who speaks to you, what time it is that you live and what your mission is.
- 62. The content of my three testaments, I have come to deposit in the heart of this people, and yet knowing that you possess the truth and the law, you still rise up unaware of each other. It is that the influence of the war that is hovering over the nations, has also made a prey to you.
- 63. The only God who exists speaks to you, whom you called Jehovah when he showed you his strength and revealed the law to you on Mount Sinai, whom you called Jesus, because my Word was in Him and whom you call today the Holy Spirit, because I am the Spirit of Truth.
- 64. How is it that you looked at three gods where there is only one? You are all children of this God. Why here on earth do you not know how to love each other as brothers and sisters that you are? You know that men kill each other with men, that blood flows in torrents and the pain that invades the Earth does not move your hearts. I have said to you, Pray, and if you do my commands, you will not fear wars, famine, pestilence, or unknown diseases; but if you are exempt from these penalties, it is so that you pray and watch over your fellow men. Do not doubt the power of prayer because it is the greatest weapon of the spirit.

- 65. The reckless hand of man has opened the doors that stopped the forces and elements of purification, which have fallen on humanity.
- 66. Nations of the Earth, who are hurrying a very bitter cup and feel the pain to the depths of your heart, since you have wanted it that way, hurry it with patience, so that from this experience you can obtain light and benefit for your spirit, as you rise up after the true path where you will reach the ruins of the temple that you have destroyed within yourselves and that you will have to rebuild, so that in it my voice will speak to you and you will possess my law again.
- 67. Pray and do merit, people, because war is stalking your nation. Your spiritual mission awaits you, do not let hunger, plague and death penetrate among you. If your faith lacks strength, you will have to shake your hair in despair at the sight of your brothers killing themselves, your children suffering from hunger; the water you drink will be bitter, your mountains and your valleys will dry up and the trees will not bear fruit, and this land that is looked upon by many as a land of promise for its wealth and abundance, will have nothing to offer to the foreigner, who in search of freedom or bread approaches it.
- 68. While my arcanum, full of revelations and mercy, is only waiting for the hour when humanity turns its gaze to the Father, showing itself to be clean and humble, in order to pour into it what I have in store for it, truly I tell you that you have always been challenging my justice, and that at this time I have accepted the challenge. I come in time of war, my power is great, my hosts numerous, and my weapons invincible. In the end I will overcome, but I will not rise up over the dead, but before the living; I will humiliate no one, everyone will lift up their faces to exalt my name. That is why among you, people, I want to contemplate union, charity, respect and love from one farmer to another and from one farmer to others.
- 69. I grant you this time, so that you may destroy in your heart idolatry, fanaticism, everything superfluous and evil that existed in your practices and in your worship. Feel the divine word as it descends on humanity, but in the midst of my justice, feel my peace.
- 70. O valley of tears and of blood where men lift up their throne to worship themselves and then with their hands dig their own grave! I come to free them from sin and death, because they have become bound and enslaved. Verily I tell you, this world no longer belongs to this humanity, that is why it rejects it at every moment.
- 71. The Earth, which as a self-sacrificing and tolerant mother has sheltered men, from now on and at every step will point out to them the path that leads not to her bosom, but to the Most High, where another mother, the Heavenly Mother, awaits the arrival of her children to wrap them in her mantle that is eternal promise of happiness.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 52**

- 1. Feed on my divine essence, be strong in the fulfillment of my law and as a reward you will find peace and comfort in your works. Be true intercessors for your brothers and bring them, with your prayers and your merits, the peace of my Spirit. Do not deprive yourselves of my grace in these times of stalking, strengthen your spirit so that you emerge triumphant from trials.
- 2. Intercede and make merits even for those who do not love you; imitate Mary, your Heavenly Mother, the divine intercessor, who advocates the same for those who put their hope in Her, for those who have closed their hearts to her or for those who deny her purity and her divine essence.
- 3. Delicate is your mission and noble is your destiny, people, do not deviate any more from the path that I have traced for you. I have erected a sanctuary in your heart, but do not let the flame of faith be extinguished within it, nor the ideal of spiritualizing you end. Do not keep your temple in darkness, for if someone knocked on its doors he would not find the light he seeks, nor could he hear the echo of my voice. Take my presence and my word in your heart and truly I tell you, there will be no one who destroys your sanctuary, nor who will turn you back on the way. Who can stop you from loving me?
- 4. My light shines in every understanding and my voice vibrates in every consciousness; however, men do not want to realize the time they are in. It is necessary for a people to prepare to give the good news to humanity and I want that people to be this one, whom I have chosen to make him hear my divine word. If at every step I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because you will have to bear witness to my manifestation through the human understanding, and that testimony will not be reduced to repeating the phrases that you have learned from Me, but to giving proofs of spiritual power, either by converting stubborn sinners, healing the evicted sick or some other of the works that I have taught you. Think that if you get up without first achieving the regeneration of your life and a principle of spirituality, when you preach love and charity, you will imitate the hypocritical Pharisees who published their false virtue and hid their perversity. I do not want any false ones or prevaricators among my new disciples.
- 5. If you long for my doctrine to flourish on earth, sow it pure as I have given it to you, watering that divine seed with the water of your good works. Walk trusting in my protection.
- 6. Who will be able to stop you or silence you when you rise up inspired by my divine light? No one, my people, as no one silenced Jesus at that time, and if He was silent

before some sinners, it was to give you a lesson in humility, since with his works he testified to the truth of his word.

- 7. Realize the years that have passed during which my word has been vibrating through these spokespersons and no one has managed to silence the divine voice that springs from their lips. Truly I tell you, the year 1950 will come without interruption, but once the end of that year has come, my nightingales will be silent for the transmission of my teachings, because everything that I have to tell you through them during this stage of my manifestation will have concluded.
- 8. You will bear witness to my doctrine with deeds, words and thoughts, and nothing will stop the torrent of light that I will make flow from your spirit, but your time will also come to be silent; I will seal your lips and gather you, because what I was going to say through you will have already been said to the last word.
- 9. I want you all to unite without making distinctions by attending different venues, because the teaching that has reached everyone is the same, the light that illuminates your mind is the same in some and in others.
- 10. I have given you means to defend your faith and to watch over the work that I have entrusted to you, but I have never given you weapons to hurt one another. I want those who make up this people to be the soldiers of my spiritual cause, but never the enemies of it.
- 11. My arcanum was opened at this time to turn the outcasts of the spirit, the hungry and thirsty for justice into possessors of a spiritual treasure. Are you not pleased about it? Does not your heart tremble with gratitude, O people? You say "Yes" to me inwardly, but I want that "Yes" not to be in word, nor in thought, but that you express it with works of love for your brothers and sisters.
- 12. Now I tell you: rest for a few moments from your earthly fatigue, you have walked a lot with your burden of pain in tow. Come to the fountain of grace to drink of this water that redeems. Now you are weak, but soon you will become the strong ones to fight for my cause and face the trials.
- 13. Prepare your sandals, because a new path awaits you, in it you will find endless opportunities to sow charity and love. You are still afraid and that is why you have not wanted to announce the new time to humanity. You must understand that what the Father has deposited in you belongs to your brothers and that you must make it known to them.
- 14. At this time I have not come to give you new gifts or attributes, because what you have realized that you possess, has always been in your spirit. But the times pass and I ask you: what are you waiting for to start and fulfill your mission? Do you expect

unbelieving men to mock my word, my new manifestation and publish falsehoods everywhere?

- 15. Practice and live my teachings and truly I tell you, blasphemous lips will be silent, those who were reluctant will come to you, interested in finding the explanation of my doctrine and will find very great and eloquent testimonies of my truth, if your works are of love and charity. How many of them, seeing how you heal the sick, will bring you closer to their loved ones full of hope to find relief for their ills.
- 16. Deliver my teaching cleanly and you will not have to hide to cure the sick, because truly I tell you that at this time you will not seek the catacombs to be able to practice my teachings, but you will do it in the light of day. Do not be afraid if you are not believed in your region, you will already go to other lands where you will find fervent hearts.
- 17. The first ones who must be convinced of the truth that you are going to preach, must be you, so that you can communicate that faith to your brothers. If doubt comes to penetrate your spirit, it will be like a dagger that is killing your aspirations.
- 18. Three eras have already passed over you, understand that you must rise to fulfill the highest of your destiny, wake up from your lethargy and move forward with a firm step on the path of your evolution.
- 19. Do not ask me why, being in the way of the Lord, you are still surprised by temptations, know that it is then that you are most tested. That is why I always say to you: Watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation.
- 20. The day is coming when your brothers will come to ask you questions. Are you then going to hide what I have revealed to you with so much love? I have not given you anything in my lessons that you can be ashamed of.
- 21. Do not wait for the lamentations on earth to multiply and the rumors of war to increase to get up, pray and do works of charity every day, that with this you will counteract the force of evil.
- 22. Whoever of you does not get up to fulfill his mission, it is because he does not know the gifts that I have given to his spirit.
- 23. Blessed are those who know how to find the essence of my word, for theirs will be this inheritance. The seekers of divine truth are those who have always walked after their Creator, they will come to find the presence of the Master within this humble manifestation.
- 24. Outwardly my manifestation of this time will seem poor, but truly I tell you that I have come to build a sanctuary in the heart of the man who hears my word. Do not think

that among those I have chosen in this time, there are hierarchies, I love them all in the same way. Do not think that the gift of grace possessed by those who transmit my word was achieved by their own merits, this grace is so great that it was only because of my love that it was possible for man to receive it.

- 25. This mission is delicate for the one who has received it; great is the weight of this cross, because without departing from the needs of the world and without abandoning his material duties, the spokesman has to reach the degree of spirituality that allows him to receive the divine ray of my inspiration.
- 26. There are moments when you are surprised that God can be with you and manifest Himself with such love; your strangeness is due to the fact that knowing your blemishes and imperfections, you feel unworthy of this great test of your Father's love. You have always been surprised by my love, judging me as you usually do with yourselves. Why do you conceive that in Me the rancor, the feeling of revenge or selfishness is hidden? I tell you, when you judge yourselves inwardly in an examination before the light of your conscience, with the sincere and humble confession of your faults, you make yourselves worthy that I come down to tell you about my Kingdom, because your regret for having offended me helps to purify you.
- 27. Do not be surprised that my love, despite your sins, follows you everywhere. You are all my children; in this world you have had a reflection of divine love in the love of your parents. You may turn your back on them, ignore their authority, disobey their orders and ignore their advice; you may by your evil deeds cause a wound in their heart, make their eyes dry up from crying so much, that their temples become gray and their faces are furrowed with the traces of suffering, but they will never stop loving you and will only have blessings and forgiveness for you. And if those parents that you have had on earth who are not perfect, have given you so many proofs of a pure and high love, why do you wonder that whoever formed those hearts and gave them that mission of being parents, loves you with perfect love? Love is the supreme truth. For the truth I became a man and for the truth I died as a man.
- 28. At this time I do not come to ask you for the blood sacrifice, however there are those who have given their lives in my name blinded in an instant by their fanaticism, after having led an impure existence. Such acts will not be able to raise a real seed, but will continue to foment fanaticism.
- 29. That is why I tell you to speak with your own word and that the teaching you give, live it in your heart. Nothing will speak better than your own life.

- 30. Do not be surprised my love, but do not doubt him either, if you see that in the world you hurry very bitter chalices. Man may descend a lot, be filled with darkness, or take a long time to return to Me, but for everyone the moment will come when feeling in their own being, they will not feel distant from me, nor see me as a stranger or they can deny my existence, my love and my justice.
- 31. Just as man on Earth can create for himself a world of spiritual peace, similar to the peace of my Kingdom, he can also, with his perversity, surround himself with an existence that is like a hell of vices, evils and regrets.
- 32. Even in the hereafter the spirit can find a world of darkness, of perversity, of hatred and revenge, according to the tendencies of the spirit, its confusion and its passions. But truly I tell you, both glory and hell, which men conceive only through earthly figures and images, are nothing more than different states of the evolution of the spirit: one on the cusp of perfection by virtue and evolution, the other in the abyss of its darkness, its vices and its obfuscation.
- 33. For the righteous spirit, it does not matter where he is, because everywhere he will carry the peace and glory of the Creator in himself. On the other hand, the impure and troubled spirit, even if he can find himself in the best of all worlds, will not cease to feel inwardly the hell of his regrets that will be burning him until he purifies him.
- 34. Do you think that I, your Father, have created places expressly destined to punish you and thus take eternal revenge on me for your offenses?
- 35. How clumsy are the men who are teaching these theories!
- 36. How is it possible that you believe that darkness and eternal pain are the end that awaits the spirits who, even if they have sinned, will always be children of God? If you need teaching, here is the Teacher. If you need love, here is the Father. If you long for forgiveness, here is the perfect Judge.
- 37. He who never tries to seek me by correcting his faults will be the one who does not come to Me, but there is no one who resists my justice or my trials. Only then will you be able to reach Me.
- 38. Disciples: If at the moment of listening to my word you do not understand it, keep it in your memory, and in the moments of rest, remember it and analyze it; then you will come to understand much of what I have taught you. If you do not stockpile what will you be able to deliver to the multitudes that are to come?
- 39. Without distinction, I let you all come to my presence to give you my lessons. Before I give you a charge, I dry your tears, I close your wounds, I calm your spiritual hunger

and thirst, and when I have given you proofs of my love and I have lit the light of faith and hope in your heart, I have said to you: You have all been called, do you want to be one of the chosen ones? Then some ask, "Which way and where are you taking us?"These are the ones who sigh for the world and its pleasures. Others say to me, "Lord, we are not worthy to call you your chosen ones, but your will be done in us." These are the ones who are already in time to rise.

- 40. To those who follow me I leave the peace of the world so that they may watch and pray for him. The nations will soon raise their prayers to ask me for the peace that I have proposed to them every moment. Before I have allowed men to taste the fruit of his work, to contemplate rivers of human blood and pictures of pain being spilled, mountains of corpses and cities turned into rubble. I have wanted men of inveterate heart to see the desolation of homes, the despair in the innocent; mothers who, maddened by pain, kiss the shattered bodies of their children, may they feel all the despair, anguish and lament of humanity, so that they may feel humiliation in their pride and their conscience may tell them that their greatness, their power and their wisdom are lies, that the only truly great thing comes from the Divine Spirit. When these men open their eyes to the truth, they will be horrified, not at the pictures that their eyes contemplate, but at themselves, and not being able to flee from the gaze and voice of their conscience, they will feel within themselves the darkness and the fire of remorse, because they will have to account for every life, every pain and even the last drop of blood that has been shed for their sake.
- 41. I will not only claim for what men have done of the lives of others; I will also claim for what they have done of their own life, of their body. Who can say that he has come to Me in spirit, at the very moment when the eternity clock called him? No one, because many times you shorten your existence by aging prematurely, sometimes consumed by causes that are not worthy of one of your tears or a single one of your gray hairs.
- 42. I am inexorable and perfect justice, born of the purest love that is your Creator, who only asks you to turn away from the pleasures of the world to come and hear my word. The Master gladly opens his book of perfect teachings to delight you with a new lesson. How many times a single one of my maxims has been able to save you. Here he has awakened your spirit and has felt the charges he received from the beginning.
- 43. I have found your heart guarding the vain seed that it gathered on earth, but which is now to become a granary where you keep the good fruit of your charitable works.
- 44. The great sinners arrive among the multitudes, those who have dragged their spirit into the mire of passions, who have taken away honors, who have profaned the gray hairs of the old man, who have stolen what is foreign, who have stained the innocence of the child and given material or moral death to their fellow.

45. Those who profane the home come to hear me, those who flout divine or human laws, those who extinguish the faith of hearts, and when they hear my word that touches the sensitive chord of their heart, then they say: "It is the Judge who speaks, but with how much sweetness he makes us understand our mistakes and with how much tenderness he teaches us and corrects us". And when those hearts have left the enclosure where they heard this voice, it seems to them to see life and everything that surrounds them illuminated, not only by material light, but bathed by a divine light that speaks to man through all Creation. Then a wonderful life arises before the eyes of the one who has purified himself, where before he saw only matter, carnal pleasures or sins. An existence that he had not foreseen appears before his spirit, full of revelations, promises and inspirations. It is the miracle of love, not only of the word, because how many times have men spoken in a more flowery and perfect way than these humble and rude spokesmen through whom I communicate, but the essence of which each of these words is clothed, can only spring from Divine Love.

46. Few have listened to my word in this way, but in truth I tell you that all humanity is listening to my voice, in the silence of the sanctuary that exists in their spirit, although their mind is not able to conceive these inspirations, nor their lips know how to express everything that through their spiritual gifts they are continuously receiving; when you are ready, you will verify this truth.

47. In this Third Time, Elijah is the Shepherd who rescues you from dangers day by day, he is the one who penetrates to the corner of your bedroom when you pray, the one who accompanies you in the solitude of the desert and the one who follows you on long journeys. Wherever you need someone to defend you, or a voice to give you courage, there is Elijah, the Spiritual Shepherd of the Third Time.

48. If you want to know where Elijah dwells, I will tell you that in the spiritual mansion. Who among you could rise up there to contemplate Him? No one yet, that's why he comes to you to prepare the paths that lead to your heart, so that later the Master arrives illuminating your entire being. And do not think that I only descend towards those who seek me with greater purity or perfection, no, I come after everyone who seeks me, who prostrates himself before his idol, who conceives me through forms or ideas very far from the truth. Each one seeks me according to the capacity of his spirit and it will not be I who come to extinguish the flame of faith that they have in the depths of their being, about the existence of God.

49. My will is that in this time humanity may come to communicate spirit to Spirit with its Lord, that in the heart of man there may be a true sanctuary where he hears the voice of the Father.

- 50. To reach this degree of spirituality, men will have to attend the great battles of the religions, which will awaken the lethargic spirits, which will contemplate the light of truth.
- 51. Do you not think that it is time for men to raise up to their God, to their Creator, a cult and a tribute worthy of the one who receives it and of the one who offers it? If you study or observe the different kingdoms of nature, you will find in them an infinite number of examples, lessons and parables worthy of your imitation; I do not want to tell you that the lower beings are your teachers, but I do tell you that nature, the whole life, is a book whose author is God. I have opened that book before men so that in it they may contemplate my perfection, my love and my justice, not in word but in deed.
- 52. Do not look for me in books of false wisdom, nor in your theories generally mistaken by the materialism in which you live. It has already been granted to you that you walked along all the paths in full enjoyment of your free will, today I come to tell you to restrain your career and meditate for a few moments on the experience that you have collected in life, on everything that you have looked, felt and suffered on the long road traveled. Verily, verily, I say to you, whoever takes advantage of that light will find the path of truth that will lead him to his own origin. The way is Me, whoever has known It, has known Me, I am the beginning and the end of the way. I am the alpha and the omega.
- 53. I am the Master of simplicity, who comes to speak to you as an intimate friend, with the most familiar of languages, to clarify mysteries and reveal the secrets hitherto hidden from your human knowledge.
- 54. Give your spirit the opportunity to recreate itself in the contemplation of the divine and in the practice of the laws that govern it. Do not take this life as the only one, nor material work as the only means to have well-being. Do not shut yourselves up in the love of your family, because your lands are more extensive. Selfishness is not God's seed.
- 55. Men have loved this life in such a way that when the time to leave it approaches, they rebel against my will, ignoring the call I make to them, despise the peace of my Kingdom and ask the Father for one more time on earth to continue possessing his temporal goods.
- 56. Sensitize yourselves so that you imagine the spiritual life and do not conform to the principle of your evolution that this is this life, because there are higher works on it.
- 57. Do not try to reject death when she approaches you by my will, nor do you seek the man of science to perform the miracle of contradicting my designs by prolonging your existence, because both of you will bitterly mourn this lack. Prepare yourselves in this life and you will not have to fear your entry into the Hereafter.

58. You cry when one of yours leaves for the spiritual valley, instead of feeling full of peace, understanding that he is going to get one step closer to his Lord, and instead, you feast when a new being arrives at your home, without you thinking at that hour that that spirit has come to incarnate to fulfill an atonement in this valley of tears; It is when you should cry for him.

59. When will you feel for strangers what you feel for your own? From a single marriage I caused to sprout the endless seed of this humanity, which very soon was divided into families, into tribes, into peoples and nations, hence the differences in customs, in languages and religions were born. These differences created hatreds and put distances between each other. Wars and envies arose. The seed of Cain has borne many fruits. But now that the spirit has developed and you have cultivated your mind, why do you keep looking at each other like strangers, hate each other and put yourselves to death? Today you know that all spirits were born of my Divine Spirit and that humanity comes from a single couple, that therefore you are brothers by the spirit and even by the blood.

60. How far are you from the true path, when you do not feel the pain of your fellow man, being a part of yourself! You see someone pass by whom you have never seen before and considering him a stranger you do not address your greeting to him, on the other hand, if you see a funeral pass by you discover yourself. Why don't you devote your attention, your love and charity to the living? I have wanted that with your love you erase the borders and the differences that exist in the world, but men have not wanted it that way. Do you want it to be human blood that blurs the boundaries and brings them closer to each other? Do you want war to unite the races? I prepared from the earliest times a people who would recognize me and love me, so that I would go among humanity like a torch, and this has been strong at times and at others has weakened. Today I have brought him back to earth, so that the prophecies may be fulfilled. This people is the one who has received the three Testaments spiritually and knowing that at this time I was communicating through the human understanding, they did not dare to deny me publicly because their spirit remembers that in the Second Time they shouted "Crucify the impostor", and then they had to cry bitterly. Today many of them have believed in my return, others have not; but these, after my departure in 1950, will also believe, because they will contemplate my fulfilled prophecies and tell me. "Lord, when you spoke to me I doubted and now that you have departed and that I see your word fulfilled, I believe in you."

61. Before I lift up my word, those who you call foreigners will arrive, who without clearly understanding this word due to the difference in language, will feel that their spirit is filled with peace and is fed with my divine essence, because it will be my love that

they feel in their heart and you already know that love is the language of the spirit. These will also rise up to follow me, for my people are scattered throughout the whole world.

- 62. In the midst of a storm I have come to you at this time, the iris of peace has not yet shone, the dove has not come with the olive branch, but the moment will come when I, the love of loves, can say to all men: "Here I am"; then everyone will see me and be united. Today I am still judging the living and the dead.
- 63. In the Third Time I have come out of the tomb of oblivion in which humanity has had me to resurrect it, because I am life. No one can die, even he who rips himself out of existence by his own hand, will hear that his conscience will claim his lack of faith.
- 64. I want you to come to form a family, a healthy people of spirit and body.
- 65. When will the elevation of Abel, the obedience of Abraham, the strength of Jacob, the patience of Job and the spirituality of John arise from among you? Recognize your responsibility in the world.
- 66. Men, flee from vices so that your blood may be fertile seed and the fruits of tomorrow may be pleasant.
- 67. Women, I am preparing you to give the world children of peace and goodwill. To the barren I say: Pray, do not be ashamed of your atonement. Be content that I will surprise you by making you feel the heartbeat of a new being in your bosom.
- 68. Procreate perfect children in imitation of your Creator, who has formed only perfect beings and fulfill the divine precept that asks you to love one another.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 53**

- 1. Why is it that from the day I communicate with you to the day I teach you a new lesson, I find that in such a short period of time, you have already stripped yourselves of the peace that I gave you? Do not lose on the roads the graces that I give you. You come frightened by the trials and vicissitudes that you encounter on your way, you arrive with a contrite heart; this is how I see you almost always, when I have given you my peace, so that you may cross with serenity and faith on the path of evolution of your life.
- 2. I have taught you to pray so that you may be freed from risks and stumbles, from lurks and darkness; I have told you that even the elements will hear your prayer when they are loosed by my justice; they will pass over you without touching you, because you knew how to pray with faith and purity.
- 3. From the dross and the abyss I will raise your spirit at this time so that it recognizes not only your God but yourselves as well as your spiritual gifts, but first you will have to go through the crucible of pain that will purify you, because without regeneration your gifts will not be able to shine in all their intensity.
- 4. Human passions are like a storm that strikes your inner sanctuary and only the one who prays is strong to resist the trials and the one who watches is alert to protect himself.
- 5. When I speak to you of temples and shrines, I am not referring to the enclosures that you build materially, but to your heart, because wherever you go, the temple will be there and you will always find my love present in it.
- 6. Humanity has created religions, similar to paths that lead to Me, but I tell you: Stop walking under the human interpretation that each one gives to my law; it is time for all of you to know how to receive my inspiration, so that this light may be the one that guides you.
- 7. Sometimes you ask yourselves: why is it that this people is the only one I have spoken to, when there are so many nations that need it? To which I answer you, that at that time it was only a mob that witnessed my crucifixion and my death; however, the blood of the Lamb fell on all mankind, to show him the way of his restitution; so at this time I will speak to these congregations, but the light of my Spirit is poured out throughout the world.
- 8. I have already given you all the means to learn and practice, and I do not want that when you arrive in spirit before my presence, you present yourselves without harvest, pretending that the hardness and the reluctance of the matter did not let you fulfill your mission, because whoever does not overcome the temptations of the world, will not have

merits to present himself before the Lord. Matter has a lot of strength in its passions, inclinations and weaknesses, but the spirit is endowed with a higher power and with it it will be able to impose itself on evil.

- 9. What merit would your spirit have, if it acted inside a body without will and without its own inclinations? The struggle of the spirit with its envelope is from power to power, there he finds the crucible where he must prove his superiority and his elevation, it is the test where many times the spirit has succumbed for an instant to the temptations that the world offers him through the flesh. The force they exert on the spirit is so great that it came to seem to you that a supernatural and evil power was dragging you into the abyss and losing you in the passions.
- 10. How great is the responsibility of the spirit before God! The flesh has not assumed that responsibility; see how, when death comes, it rests forever on earth. How long will you make merits so that your spirit becomes worthy to inhabit more perfect dwellings than this one in which you live?
- 11. The world offers you crowns that speak only of vanity, of pride, of false greatness. To the spirit that knows how to pass over these vanities, another crown is reserved in the hereafter, that of my wisdom.
- 12. At that time I sought the valleys, the mountains, the sea and the desert to speak to you; today I also find that there are hearts that by their peace resemble valleys, others that are like a stormy sea, like the one that curled up, when Jesus with his disciples sailed in the boat. Some, by their elevation when listening to me, resemble the mountain and others, by their loneliness and their aridity, resemble the desert.
- 13. You who hear my word, love it, study it and put it into practice. How many wishing to listen to her will not be able to hear, because that grace was not given to them at this time! But in truth I tell you that its echo will reach everyone and with more purity because it will not be the voice of man that reaches them, but the essence of the Divinity.
- 14. Today I am chiseling your heart with my word, I am teaching you to feel the pain of others, because whoever does not have charity, cannot be my apostle. I do not want the needy, after having uselessly knocked on your door, sobbing, to ask me if these are my chosen ones, those whom I have prepared as depositories of the cares of their brothers, as confidants and staffs of the needy. Watch, O disciples!, So that you may perceive even in the middle of the night, when you are sleeping soundly, the hand that knocks at your door. The one in need who is looking for you today may be the one who, moved by your charity, also becomes my labourer and tomorrow I will lighten your mission for you! How many of those who arrive today asking for a little love, understanding or justice,

will tomorrow be the shield that defends you, or the witness that saves you, but what can you expect from the one who knocked on your doors with all his pain and the hope placed in your charity and was not heard? Let him come to you who has sunk into the mire of vice; if you know how to move him, he will repent. Let the ragged man feel worthy of your house and of your table, but do not be disgusted by his poverty, perhaps spiritually he is cleaner and more adorned than you. Do not reserve your best attentions and smiles for those who carry material wealth in their hands or who present themselves covered with expensive adornments; make your heart not contemplate these differences and distribute the benefit of your gifts equally to all. Suffering abounds; how much good can you do in every day and at every moment?

- 15. If you look at childhood, you will see that there are many little ones without love, without law and without bread. If you penetrate among the youth, you will find the struggle of passions, the wrong paths; and if you look among the men and women who have reached maturity in life, you will find among them the tragedies, the very bitter cup, sometimes of widowhood, the lack of hope and faith, as well as a true spiritual incentive that comforts and sustains them.
- 16. Only my word can move and make sensitive the heart hardened by pain. Many of you had suffered so much, that you didn't feel or care about the pain of others. I tell you a lot about the pain and I mention the charity that you should have towards your brothers, because there are so many sufferings in the world as human beings, and just at this time the sorrows of humanity begin; that is why I am preparing you to comfort your brothers with your love.
- 17. If the great peoples of the Earth like to toast the world by raising the chalice of bitterness and pouring it on humanity, I, from this humble table, toast with you with a spiritual chalice of sweetness and life, so that you may carry this message to those who carry death in their hearts and bitterness on their palate.
- 18. Go step by step along this path of love; let the hurricane winds blow over you without weakening you. Your ears will hear that they tell you that you are going down the path of perdition, but strengthen yourselves with the memory of my words, when I tell you that my mantle will cover everyone who travels in the world along the path that I have traced with the bloody imprint of my passion.
- 19. I want your face to reflect the meekness of your spirit but not hypocrisy, because what your brothers do not see, I will be judging. After the storms that are going to strike this people, the number of those who remain around me will be short, because many will falter because of the trials, but those who remain will be those who will make my work flourish. Everything will be clean both materially and spiritually, because with my word I

have come to open for you the way that was closed by the wickedness and disobedience of men. The eyes of your spirit have also been opened so that you may behold the truth; I tell you again that every eye will see me. The well-understood penance that I have asked of you is so that you may put in your life a principle of regeneration; therefore I tell you that I do not want you wearing habits of hypocrisy, I want you to be good and sincere, testifying with your works the truth of my doctrine.

- 20. You will come to acquire a wealth of wisdom without needing the books of men, your only book being this word in which you will have no influence of strange doctrines or misinterpretations, nor theories of men, only my law that traces the path of your evolution.
- 21. The dense veil of your materialism had lulled you into an ignorance that made you feel far from the divine and hid from you the light that should illuminate the life of the spirit. At this time my voice tore that veil and showed you my sanctuary revealing to you new lessons of my arcanum. Faced with my spiritual manifestation, some have lit their lamp of faith, while others have preferred to continue looking at life with the light that their weak spiritual knowledge has given them. When will you understand all that you must treasure for the spirit?
- 22. I do not forbid you to search nature or to accumulate knowledge, if these are for the well-being and advancement of your human life, but I also want you to be interested in reaching light for your spirit, because it will be the only thing that from here you will take to the hereafter and that on the spiritual path will serve you for your progress. I am so close to each one of you that it is enough that with your thought you ask me something, so that you instantly receive my answer. No one will be able to reproach the Father who has turned away from his children, because like a loving shepherd I have always watched over all my sheep and I can truly tell you that none has been lost or will be lost, because everywhere I am; everywhere my light exists and the life and love of your Father pulsates in all creation.
- 23. Man has strayed from the fulfillment of my law and today I can tell you that with my lessons of love I am bringing many erring sheep to the path of their evolution, but when they return to the fold I will bring others, until I keep them all in the fold of my love.
- 24. Today you know that pain purifies the spirit and the heart, and that it is not the first time that you have to distain your spirit from its faults. The glass of bitterness poured its contents on the world and it was like a new flood, but more painful, more bitter and prolonged. Times will come when it will not be pain that holds men down and stops them, but the light of their conscience. If you still need pain as a brake, it is the clearest sign that spiritually you have not evolved.

- 25. Think, my children, that you will have to climb the mountain carrying a cross of pain on your shoulders, but understand that the cross that will lift you up will not be that of the restitution of your sins, but that of your sacrifices for others. To men I say that they should be guides, defenders and guardians of humanity, to women, to mothers I say: pray for the great multitudes of children without fathers, homeless and without bread. Your prayers will be like the wings of the lark that open to shelter the chicks; but at this moment, think not only of yours, because they have your tenderness, but of those who on earth have nothing but loneliness and hunger for affection. Pray for them. Who better than you to understand the cold, the emptiness and the thirst of those tender hearts? Pray and soon bread, shelter and love will come to them. This is the right time to do charity.
- 26. You have been confined to the Earth, to this planet that being a wonderful garden, where the Creator overflowed in blessings, man came to transform it into a valley of tears, but humanity will come to understand that by restitution it has been given to come into the world at this time to transform this desert of sorrows and pain into an eden of light, into an abode of fraternity and peace where my precept is fulfilled that tells you: "Love one another".
- 27. Among those who listen to me are the unbelievers, who would like to play as Thomas did in order to believe, those who will come to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit. I tell you that you will first wash your vessel inside and out, so that my word may fall into it as a dew of grace and life for the spirit.
- 28. The sick would like to touch my robe as in the Second Time, so that their faith would heal them. And I say to you: Why do you not touch my Divine Spirit with your pure thought, with your fervent prayer? You would get everything that your spirit and matter needed.
- 29. This is the lesson that I give you, letting you look at this book that I have opened before you through the ages. It is the book of my eternal wisdom, which today I show you, opened in the Sixth Seal, taking as my interpreter the spokesman that I have prepared.
- 30. Throughout the ages you have wanted to study my manifestations to know my will and my commands, and I have answered your questions, because everyone who seeks me out of love, desirous of finding the truth, finds me, looks at me in front of him, feels me and is encouraged by my love as I am filled with joy when my children present to me the fruit they have achieved with their works of love and charity, with which they have alleviated the pain of their brothers.

- 31. In that book that I have come to open once again before you, all my teachings are contained, and what is written in it you will know and it will be for your happiness, because it will guide you on the path of your evolution.
- 32. You are eager to receive my inspirations, which I have poured out abundantly in all times and you have not taken advantage of them. Today that I communicate with you through the human understanding, will you continue to doubt my lessons and my presence among you? I have not come to speak to the dead or to beings for no reason, but to you who are human, who have a conscience and know me. If I spoke to the dead; if I spoke to the stones or to the elements of nature, they would already be bearing witness to Me, but the unbelief of my children will not stop my teaching, and this book will continue to speak of the truth, of the life of grace and of the hereafter.
- 33. What do you seek in my doctrine, what do you want to know, my children? The light, some tell me; we long to find peace, I hear others tell me. I tell you that if you prepare yourselves, you will find in my word everything that your spirit longs for. I have prepared this nation as a prosperous and blessed land from where you will be able to look at the mount of the new Zion, the land that awaits you, and tomorrow, after having passed through the world fulfilling your mission, you will meet in spirit on the paths of the hereafter, and you will all be gathered in one valley forming one Spirit with me.
- 34. It is necessary that you study so that you may know the reason for the events of this Age, why Elijah has come at this time and why I give you my word. In all ages Elijah has come as my forerunner to prepare the spirit of all men. In the First Time Elijah came to Earth, reached the heart of humanity, and found it fallen into paganism and idolatry. The world was ruled by kings and priests, and both had departed from the fulfillment of the divine laws and were leading their people along paths of confusion and falsehood. They had erected altars to various gods, to whom they worshiped. Elijah appeared at that time and spoke to those with a righteous word: "Open your eyes and see that you have profaned the law of the Lord, have forgotten the example of his messengers and have fallen into cults unworthy of the living and powerful God, it is necessary that you wake up, look at him and recognize him, tear down your idolatry and lift your eyes on every figure with which you have represented him".
- 35. Elijah heard my voice saying to him, "Get away from that wicked people, tell them that for a long time the rain will not fall, until you command it in my name," and Elijah said, "It will not rain until my Lord signs the hour and my voice commands it"; and saying this he went away. From that day the earth was dry, the seasons favorable for rain passed, without it coming. There were no signs of water in the sky, the fields felt the drought, the cattle began to perish, the men dug the earth looking for water to quench

their thirst, without finding it; the rivers dried up, the grass withered succumbing under the rays of a hot sun and men cried out to their gods, asking that that element return to them to sow and gather seed to feed them.

- 36. Elijah had gone away by divine command, he was praying and waiting for the will of his Lord. Men and women began to leave their lands in search of new villages where they did not lack water; everywhere caravans were seen and in all places the land was dry.
- 37. The years passed and one day when Elijah was lifting up his Spirit to the Father, he heard his voice saying to him: "Seek the king, and when I give you the sign, the waters will fall again on this earth."
- 38. Elijah, humble and full of obedience, went before the king of that people and showed his power before the worshipers of the false god; then he spoke of the Father and of his power and then the signs appeared, lightning, thunder and fire were seen in the sky, then the life-giving water fell in torrents; again the fields were clothed with greenery and the trees were filled with fruits and there was prosperity.
- 39. The people, faced with this trial, woke up and remembered their Father who was calling them and admonishing them through Elijah.
- 40. Many and very great were the wonders of Elijah at that time to move humanity.
- 41. In the Second Time John the Baptist appeared advising penance, preparing hearts to receive the Messiah. That blessed Forerunner spoke to the multitudes, because the time of Jesus' preaching was approaching, and it was necessary that they should recognize him. He baptized with water and even poured it on Jesus, saying to him, "Teacher, how should I baptize you if there is no stain on You?" To which Jesus replied, "It must be so that I may begin my journey by teaching submission, so that those who follow me, when they are about to begin its fulfillment, will know how to purify themselves and prepare themselves."
- 42. Elijah, a Spirit of great power and who has not been recognized by humanity, has always been my forerunner. Today he has come once again to prepare those who have been appointed, those who have served me as spokespersons and all of humanity.
- 43. If you prepare yourselves and study my teaching to come to know my will, Elijah will come to your aid and will be your staff and friend.
- 44. Elijah is a divine ray that illuminates and guides all beings and leads them to Me; love and venerate him as your precursor and intercessor.

- 45. Disciples, if you want to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, do lawful works, comply with the law, and my Work will be known to all, distinguishing between religions and doctrines as the only path that I have traced to man.
- 46. To help you in your preparation, come to Me, sit at my table, where I have reserved a place for each of my disciples, from which you will attend my chair. Do not worry if the person I am communicating for is a man or a woman, if he is an old man, a young man or a child. Analyze my lessons until you find the divine essence of this word and you will feel my presence through any of my chosen ones. Take advantage of these moments, because later you will be able to cry if you don't do it that way.
- 47. Let this people grow as trees grow, multiplying their branches, as rivers spread, forming new rivers and streams. Look at how new congregations sprout from one congregation in the counties and in the cities.
- 48. It is my Spirit that has sent you to the different regions to carry a message of spirituality. Why are there those who, departing from the principles of spirituality that I have outlined to them, of giving love and charity without any interest, are selling the services they do through gifts that cost them nothing? Do you not remember that I told you from the first lessons you heard, to watch and pray, because temptation lurked in your path? Remember and you will remember that I also told you that I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me, so that you may be willing to receive from Me whatever is lawful.
- 49. Know that in the book of your destiny is marked the day and the hour when the doors of the hereafter will open to give way to your spirit, from where you will see all your work on Earth, all your past. So do not want to hear voices that are reproaches or complaints against you, or see those who point out to you as the cause of their ills.
- 50. What a pity, what a pain a spirit feels when he arrives at that mansion of light and peace and hears that the cry of his victims reaches there! If you do not want to go through this trance, cultivate from now on the lands that I have entrusted to you, sowing in them the seed of my doctrine in all its purity. Do not feel incapable of carrying out works worthy of Me and abandon your tools in the middle of the task, to forget this mission and give yourselves up again to the temptations of the world.
- 51. Arriving in haste to listen to my word, remember that the day is coming when you will no longer listen to it in this form. The time has passed for you when it was necessary for the prophets to appear before the people to exhort them to do penance and threaten them with the justice of God, if they did not hear that warning voice. Today I want you to be the prophets who awaken humanity and transmit this heavenly message to it. I will do

wonders in your way and I will give you the weapons of truth with which to fight, because you will be fought.

- 52. I will make many crooked paths straight by the righteousness of my good disciples. The spiritual presence of the people of God, called "Israel" on Earth, will be felt among humanity and many will come to understand that what had been interpreted in a material form had a high spiritual meaning.
- 53. If the spirits that formed this people, spread throughout the world and through the spiritual valley, to fulfill a restitution, now, united by my love with the light of the Holy Spirit, illuminating the path of their evolution, they will gather in their path all those hungry for freedom, peace, truth, justice, love and redemption.
- 54. Verily I tell you that the people of God are infinite, that you all belong to him spiritually, therefore, that people could not be limited to one nation or one race. The people of Israel, called by the prophets and patriarchs of the earliest times, "the People of God", is a symbol of the universal family, a people made up of beings wisely chosen for my designs and which I have taken as an instrument to convey my lessons to humanity as an open book before men, a book that speaks of spiritual and material evolution, divine revelations, prophecies, human interpretations, the successes and errors of that people, splendor and decadence, freedom and slavery, light and darkness. This people will have no more Promised Land in the world, their mission is to go looking for the lost and reanimating the weak to teach them the way of the desert, behind which are the gates of the New Jerusalem, the spiritual city, where you will dwell eternally with your Master.
- 55. The 144,000 designated have the mission of zealously watching over the law, of reviving the people on the day, of defending the faith. They will be soldiers of peace, teachers in my wisdom, doctors for all ills, comforters and prophets.
- 56. Great events have been witnessed by the generations of this time; without you realizing it, you are going through the great battle, which is not fought only in your fields or nations at war, but in many orders. The real battle is in the spiritual, there where your eyes do not penetrate, in the human mind and heart, in men of science and religions and in all human institutions. It is that a new time is coming, in which the Seventh Seal has to be opened and Justice and light in the spirits triumph. First I will have to send to Earth spirits full of my grace, who will lead humanity like children so that they may achieve their salvation.
- 57. Pray and feel how Elijah crosses space from one end to the other, making light on the dark paths, rescuing those who have been lost, unifying the stained, awakening those who sleep in ignorance and ordering everything, because this is his time. Do not be afraid of

him, love him, because he has come as a Shepherd to lead you to the Father, to the heavenly pasture that awaits you.

58. My word and all the prophecies will be fulfilled.

59. In the Second Half you nailed my hands to a tree, the same ones that healed the sick and caressed children, young people and the elderly. Today I have thrown off my right hand, but not to reject the cross on which you have raised me, no beloved children, today I lovingly extend it to give you my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 54**

- 1. Blessed are those who leave their material goods to hear me.
- 2. Those who have taken advantage of my lessons have strengthened themselves and when they have been surprised by a trial, rather than despair, they have begun to meditate and pray, feeling that in those moments divine inspiration comes to their understanding, like a ray of light that illuminates the path of their spiritual evolution.
- 3. Verily I say to you, he who knows how to prepare himself and strengthen himself in the fulfillment of my law, will be able to come forward through storms or through fire. Even to those who have known how to fulfill with faith the test that has touched their spirit, I say again that they do not become lethargic because new tests will come, and they must be prepared. There are many who at the end of a great trial, when the day is about to end, have been about to fall bent under the weight of their cross, but in those moments my voice has been heard encouraging them to reach the end that is already close.
- 4. If you attribute the trials of life to chance, you will hardly be able to find yourselves strong; but if you have a notion of what is atonement, of what is justice and restitution, in your faith you will find elevation and conformity to overcome trials.
- 5. I am pleased to try your spirit in different ways, because I am forming, modeling and perfecting it; for this I use everything and everyone, I take the righteous as an instrument as an evil one, I use the light as well, which I make darkness my servant. That is why I tell you that when you find yourself in a hard trance, think of Me, of your Teacher, who with all love will explain to you the reason for this test.
- 6. There are chalices that everyone has to drink, some first and others later, so that everyone comes to understand and love me. Misery, illness, slander, dishonor, are very bitter chalices that will not only reach the lips of the sinner. Remember that the righteous among the righteous in that Second Time, rushed the most bitter cup that you can conceive. Obedience, humility and the love with which the cup of sorrow is hurried will make the cross lighter and the trial more transient.
- 7. The world is a school for the spirits, your body is only an instrument. On Earth you pass through the different rungs of the scale of spiritual perfection, by which spirits rise up to Me, impelled by the strength of their merits, of their effort to reach the Father, by the love they have poured out on their brothers. Whoever does not walk this path of struggle, not only will he not know who his Creator is, but he will not even know himself.
- 8. Whoever renounces his destiny is rejecting the title of son of my divinity; if he does not believe in my existence, he will not be able to have faith in my love.

- 9. If for some this life has been excessively bitter and painful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it is long only in appearance and that in the destiny of every creature there is an arcanum into which only I can penetrate.
- 10. This voice has not told you: you have to obey this word, it has only told you: seek the truth, go after love, go after peace and if you find this in my teaching that you are listening to now, stay, but if you have not found them here, keep looking.
- 11. I am manifesting myself before each one of you, sometimes through your heart, sometimes in your spirit.
- 12. Before my voice of forgiveness, the dead will rise to the life of grace and will come out of the confusion of their spirit, fulfilling my law that tells you: "Love one another". Where there is no forgiveness that always comes from love, there will be no repentance or good works, therefore there will be no redemption.
- 13. How many of the dead of the spirit have to wander through the world, waiting for bodily death to lead them to my presence, to listen to the voice of the Lord who raises them to true life and caresses them. What longing for regeneration could they have increased on Earth if they considered themselves irretrievably lost forever, despite feeling capable of true repentance and restitution for their faults?
- 14. And if the evicted of the spirit have come to Me without hope, even those of the body sentenced to death by men of science have come to my presence; I, who possess life, have torn them from the clutches of material death; but what are those doing in the world to whom I have entrusted the health of the spirit as well as that of the body? Are you ignorant of the high destiny that the Lord has entrusted to you for its fulfillment? Am I the one who has sent you with a message of health and life, should I have to receive your victims incessantly?
- 15. Now that you have come to expose your sorrow to me and to ask me for strength, I tell you: Trust in Me and you will all be comforted. Not everyone hears my word as you do, but my strength and my light are the heritage of all spirits. It is you who weaken and allow yourselves to be overcome by trials.
- 16. Only I, Who am your Father, hear and understand your heart. You have not yet found true love for each other. I also tell you not to look for images or symbols to grant you relief. Learn to pray with the spirit, awaken the sensitive fibers of your being, so that you may feel my presence and enjoy my love. Do not feel like strangers to your Father before Me; or have you become so far away that you no longer recognize me?
- 17. I contemplate at this time that men have become familiar with sin, passions are unleashed, children from an early age lose their innocence and take forbidden fruits;

humanity has headed towards evil, and from generation to generation it is weakening and descending. That is why I have come once again to manifest myself among you.

- 18. Pray and understand my word. Do not ask me for you only, pray for your brothers known and unknown, material and spiritual.
- 19. You do not know the spiritual poverty in which humanity lives today, and it is necessary the intercession of a people and their struggle to bring light to all spirits.
- 20. Cleanse those who have been defiled, reveal to them the gifts of their spirit and guide them like little children by bringing them to Me. You will find in your path many sick people who will not be cured by science, but among you you will find a way to obtain healing for their ills. You will heal them with your love, by the good influence that you exercise; by the regeneration that you inspire them and by the knowledge of my doctrine that you transmit to them, they will find that the balm is in the peace of the spirit and in the fulfillment of duties, in the love of one another.
- 21. I don't want to see my children lose the chance to save themselves. If great sinners seek me with humility and repentance, I will forgive their sins and give them the opportunity to rebuild their lives. I am making the call to the greatest sinners, to redeem them and bring them to safety.
- 22. I have inspired the hearts of young people, young men and maidens, to form new generations, for which I am purifying them, and if they know how to fulfill the mission I have entrusted to them in their children and prepare and lead those spirits along the path of good, I will communicate with them and you in these new generations will support yourselves and will be continuators of this work.
- 23. Keep the grace that I leave among you. There will be in a short time those who want to prevent my work from going forward, but there will be others who, having asked for my help, will receive a miracle and even if they are not of my disciples, they will testify about Me and say, The Lord has healed me. Others will say: I had lost the dearest thing and He has returned it to me.
- 24. Do not want to defend my work with false testimonies or ever lie because I have not taught you to lie. My works are always clear and if you know how to interpret them, you will find in them my love and charity for humanity.
- 25. When you hear foolish words, be silent, as Jesus was silent before the Pharisees, but do not fear that your garment will be torn; I will justify you and raise you up before your brothers. This humanity that judges you, will know that you have not mistaken the path, but that you have come closer to Me. Watch over your actions and fear only the Eternal Judge who always looks at you.

- 26. With gentleness and spirituality, you will bear witness that you have heard me and many will convert. If you do not understand, be silent and forgive. If you unify your matter with your spirit and fulfill my law, you will achieve grace for humanity.
- 27. Remember, blessed people, that I have told you in all the precincts, that times of pain, of trial and of justice are approaching for humanity, which will serve for its purification. I also announce to you that after that time, there will be joy on earth.
- 28. For years you have been listening to these messages, which are lessons with which I prepare you as disciples, so that tomorrow you will be able to make light in the lives of your brothers and guide them towards the good path, both incarnate and disembodied beings. It is my will that you leave a good example as a seed for future generations. May the revelations I have made to you serve to strengthen your spirit in my wisdom and your heart in the good, removing from it all the weeds that had long grown in your being; however, I tell you with sadness, that you do not yet feel my word, that you sleep for these manifestations and that your works do not testify to my doctrine.
- 29. I have wanted you all to form one heart, one will, but I see that you still persist in your disunity.
- 30. I have told you that in all your precincts I manifest myself as the one God who loves you all equally; however, some of you are denying gifts and truth to others; how can you believe that in this way you are exalting my doctrine?
- 31. Not only with the attitude that you keep within those enclosures is how you should seek me to please and serve me, but with all the acts of your life; but until this moment, neither spiritually nor materially have you adhered to my law and you are still the little ones who do not want to grow up. Do you not want Christ to continue to guide you, the one who told you, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life?"Do you not want love to be the one who saves you, the one who makes you strong, serene and firm so that in the hour of storms and trials it will be the one who lifts you up and protects you?
- 32. See that I have given you a wisdom that surpasses all human science: that of mastering the elements, but you have not known how to be like meek sheep at my voice. Do you intend that by your disobedience those elements will bow down to you as submissive servants?
- 33. Do you see why it is necessary that you listen to my teachings, as it is also essential that you analyze them, that you feel them and put them into practice? Watch and pray, I have told you, so that you will not be surprised by the pain, but you have not wanted to watch or pray. When trials have struck you, you have believed that I have punished you or that I have forsaken you. It is until then that you remember to pray, to ask me not to

leave you. Ah, if you understood that I do not abandon you and that it is you who forget about Me! You must know that there is not a single second when I am not giving you something and that instead, you often live a whole life without offering me anything.

- 34. I give you these lessons so that you may know that I am always with you, that I listen to everything and that I know everything, so that you will not reject my benefits or feel lonely and sad in your trials.
- 35. How many of you, when incarnating, behave like ungrateful children who, ignoring the advice of their parents, throw themselves like fools onto the uncertain paths of life, only to later, when they have stumbled a lot and have been disappointed, stop to cry, exclaiming in repentance: Ah, if I had listened to my father, I would not have known so much pain, nor would I have strayed so far from the path!
- 36. Sometimes it is already too late when they recognize their fault, they are surprised by death that does not allow them to return to the paternal home and fall from fennel before those to whom they denied authority.
- 37. What a great pain for those who saw their last moment arrive, without being able to bathe their parents' faces with their tears, nor being able to hear the phrases of forgiveness from their lips!
- 38. Sometimes when you think about these trials you say: How is it possible that God in his perfect justice goes to the extreme of depriving of that joy those who have already recognized their fault and repented of it? And I answer you, it is not the body that must receive this grace, but the spirit, for which there will always be time to wash away its stains, as well as to reap the fruit of its repentance.
- 39. So that your spirit does not get lost in the random pilgrimage of the Earth, it has been endowed with a higher light that is consciousness, in addition to the fact that the world has always been illuminated with the light of my doctrine and my revelations, from the first days of your existence in this world until eternity.
- 40. I have always enlightened you, so that when your incarnate spirit returns to spiritual life it can dwell in high mansions.
- 41. Beloved people, instrument for my manifestations of this time, spiritualize yourselves, so that when you become the true interpreter of my word you will be it with your thoughts, your life and your word. Understand that living examples are needed for humanity to believe in Me.

- 42. Who among you will be the great spirits who will lead the multitudes to true spirituality? The spirituality that means elevation must manifest itself through the mind and feelings so that it is the salvation of humanity.
- 43. Disciples, high minds and pure hearts are needed for great works. develop your attributes and be great. Why am I asking for unification, people? Because I know that war, as a consequence of the lack of fraternity among men, is approaching like a whirlwind that sweeps everything away, and I want you to be vigilant, forming a people of peace, an army of soldiers at the service of good. If you get up to fulfill this mission, carry me in your heart; without Me you will be able to do nothing. Who am I? Christ. And who is Christ? It's the love of God; that is why I say to you: take Me and you will not die, but you will overcome all adversities and conquer eternity.
- 44. Do not forget that the divine powers are only with the humble and that they never descend to flatter human vanities.
- 45. It is true that many are defiling their spirit, but do not judge them because they do not know what they are doing. I will save those too, no matter that they have forgotten about Me now, or that they have changed me for the false gods they have created in the world. I will also bring them to my Kingdom, even if now, by going after the false prophets, they have forgotten the sweet Christ who gave his life to teach them his doctrine of love.
- 46. No one is bad for the Father, no one can be if his principle is in Me. Mistaken, blind, violent, rebellious, so many of my children have been, by virtue of the free will with which they were endowed, but light will be made in all, and my charity will lead them along the path of their redemption.
- 47. Today the force of matter and the influence of the world have made you selfish, but matter is not eternal, neither is the world nor its influence, and I am the patient Judge whose justice owns life and time. Do not judge those who deny me, for I will find you more guilty than they are.
- 48. Have I raised my voice to judge my executioners? Did I not bless you with love and gentleness? If you knew, that many of those in the world who were temporarily lost due to this lack, today they are purified in spirit.
- 49. See how my word comes to guide and guide you, I give it to all of you, because I love you all and I seek you all. Do not wait for the whirlwinds to catch you wrong or asleep, because then it will be the gnashing of teeth. You do not yet know my plan of salvation, therefore you only have to trust in Me and obey Me.
- 50. Do you see how humble my word is, how insignificant are the servants through whom I transmit my voice and how poor is the environment in which I manifest myself?

Do not be surprised to know that in this Era, this doctrine will be the one that governs and guides the destinies of all humanity.

- 51. The divine thought, through my ecstatic spokespersons, has been translated into words that, united in phrases, have formed and defined a spiritual doctrine full of revelations and perfect teachings.
- 52. This is the promised Comforter, this is that Spirit of Truth foretold who would come to tell you everything. The preparation is going to begin already, the times are coming when you need the one who, having strength in his spirit, guides you with the nobility and simplicity of his heart, with wisdom and with charity.
- 53. The multitudes need those who know how to be firm in trials, those who are accustomed to the great struggles of the world and of the spirit. They are the ones who will be able to guide and lead humanity, because in their heart there will be no desire to oppress, nor to dominate anyone; they will not be able to shelter egoism because in their moments of elevation they will have felt the charity of the Lord showering them with love, so that from that charity they can give to their brothers.
- 54. If you do not unite, you will not know how to respond to humanity, if you do not unite, you will not know how to defend yourself from its attacks. Soon the struggle will come and it will be necessary that I find you protected and prepared by hearts that carry light and faith, and by then you will know how to forgive those who offend you, knowing that those wounds are made to you by your brothers out of true ignorance.
- 55. When the struggle comes, I want you to respond to the offenses of your brothers with your forgiveness and your love.
- 56. Take up your cross also, or do you think that the cross of Christ does not weigh? Do you think my tasks are small? The missions of those who follow me will not be small or easy; easy works are for the weak in spirit, for hearts empty of love.
- 57. There is no time left to waste, because the moments are approaching when the forts of this people will arise, to prepare the roads that will lead you to that solemnity in which you will feel my Spirit closer to you.
- 58. I see among the multitudes those who, joyful to feel and understand my inspiration, are preparing for that struggle; they know that only truth, spirituality and love can be the weapons to triumph.
- 59. Come to Me, attend to the loving call that your Father makes to you, so that, far from the dark paths of pain or ignorance, you may be filled with my peace and my light, and then you may do the same with your fellow human beings.

- 60. I have not only come to give you positions or responsibilities, I have also come to wipe your tears and listen to your complaints.
- 61. Today you are going after your Savior and I am coming to help you with the cross, but before you finish your journey in this world, you will have brought the good news to the regions.
- 62. "Man does not live by bread alone", and this world is spiritually hungry, therefore you will be able to offer your brothers this food that I have entrusted to you.
- 63. My doctrine is the way that teaches you to live in peace on earth and that will bring you closer to the Father when you live in spirit. Where is the fraternity that I have taught men? It does not exist on earth, because you have long allowed the tares to grow among the wheat; heartbreak abounds among men as well as discord; they have not recognized each other as brothers in God, and yet they say they recognize me and even love me.
- 64. There are lords and servants, judges and prisoners, executioners and victims, and they are all brothers; great will be the commotion that my word of this time provokes among humanity, because she will come as a judge to all spirits.
- 65. Watch and pray disciples, so that you may feel my presence, because if you find yourself sleeping, when you wake up there will be great suffering in your spirit. Be attentive to my word so that nothing surprises you, and when the roads are prepared and the regions open their doors, you will find yourselves ready to fulfill your mission; and when hearts crave a word of life, it is ready to spring from your lips, the same when the mournful crowds pass in front of your door that it does not remain closed.
- 66. It is no longer time for you to continue in the pleasures of the world, it is time to live with all the senses and powers awake and attentive to what speaks to you and surrounds you. The time of your stay in this abode is already very short, and it is necessary that you take advantage of the moments that remain for you to live in it. For those who prepare, nothing will go unnoticed, whether human events, signs in nature or spiritual manifestations; the one who is prepared will contemplate great wonders, so that he can explain, teach and predict to those who do not see, feel or understand.
- 67. Beloved people, recognize how great will be the joy of the spirit who in his career served as a guide, counselor or staff to his brothers; this is your mission, to be strong, upright and obedient to my law, so that you serve as a beacon to your fellow man.
- 68. When will this humanity become like an immense flower whose petals are your hearts and its fragrance your love for Me?

- 69. When you look at how the world is in this hour of trial, in which its ambitions and hatreds overflow, you think that these words that I tell you are only a divine dream, but I warn you that if in the Second Time I accepted the cross that you offered me, and now I came to you on the cloud, it was because I knew that the seed of my love would triumph over human imperfection. Why do you doubt that I can save you? Do you believe that Jesus shed his blood uselessly on Calvary, that he taught you nothing? Do you think my new manifestation is sterile? Verily I say to you, God cannot err, nor can he fail in his mission of love.
- 70. Great, very great you look at human perversity, terrible it seems to you the power and the force of evil that men exercise, and yet I tell you, it is very weak before the force of my justice, before my Divinity that owns destiny, life, death and all Creation.
- 71. From this blessed and prodigal land man has made a hell, because all the forces and elements with which I surrounded them for life, he has taken them to cause death; despite all this I can tell you that he who repented, and understanding his error consecrated himself to repair it, will soon reach the spiritual gates of true paradise, where the Angel of the Lord will sheathe his sword and make him pass to the eternal mansion of peace, where the Father's love will give him the reward promised to all men of good will.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

#### **Teaching 55**

- 1. The light of the Holy Spirit vibrating is upon all spirits.
- 2. Blessed are you who are preparing to fulfill my commands, because you will always feel helped by Me. But I also say to you: do not silence the voice of conscience when it points out to you your mistakes, listen to it, because it is my voice. If you want to please me, after you have repaired your faults, raise your spirit in prayer and you will always find me waiting for you to give you peace.
- 3. The more you feel that I forgive you, the closer you get to fulfilling your duties; never abuse that forgiveness.
- 4. All those who rise up with the desire to elevate themselves spiritually, on the path of fulfilling my law, will be surrounded by great multitudes who will follow them. And if I put you in charge of a portion, do not have dominion over yourselves; see that even kings at this time have come down from their thrones to become servants of their peoples, because an era of equality and fraternity for men is approaching. Remember that when I called you, you answered with humility and told me that you would be submissive and that you would take up your cross with love to follow my footprint with which I marked for you in the Second Time the path of your spiritual evolution.
- 5. If you prepare yourselves, the great trials that are approaching humanity, like hurricane winds, will be for you like a gentle breeze that comes to caress you; then the light of a new dawn will shine and the sun will give you its benefits; but if you do not watch and let hypocrisy germinate in your heart and cover yourself with sheep's clothing, while you carry hungry wolf entrails, you will encounter stumbles and the thorns of the road will hurt your plants.
- 6. Woe to you if evil inclinations can do more than the virtues that you carry in your spirit and if my teaching does not bear fruit! If you do not meditate or analyze my word, believing that you are doing my will, my light will awaken you, and when you know the whole truth, you will remember that I have sent you into the world to do charitable works.
- 7. Even if you wanted to run away from your destiny, you couldn't do it. As often as you go out of the way, my charity will bring you back to him. My law is written in each of the spirits and you must obey it.
- 8. I have looked at your disagreement with the rulers of the nations, without understanding that they are instruments with which I use to bend and polish the peoples. You have not been able to unite in thought to help the one I have appointed to govern the

destinies of the nation. You oppose and cause division, when I have advised unification and compliance with my will. Love each other and may your prayer prepare and help them spiritually.

- 9. Unite Israel, listen to me. I'm going to put you to great tests and I don't want to see you cry. Pray for those who do not know how to do it, for those who feel weak. Let there be no joy in some for the failure of others, because you do not know if you will all go through the same trials and when they touch you, you will also weaken.
- 10. Reject temptation, because this is the time when that power will want to multiply its harvest, and only prayer and good deeds will turn it away from you.
- 11. Many doctrines, seeing you disunited, will call you to unification, and I want you all to be unified in Me and practice worship in the same way that I have taught you.
- 12. To help you in your elevation, I have prepared for my children the best place because I want to bring you close to Me and give you my peace; everyone who feels tired, come to Me and he will have rest and strength.
- 13. Disciples, have charity for those who lack the law, for those who have rebelled, because they are the beings most in need of your help and of your charity. Why does a man sin if he knows the good and knows that only his practice will make him happy? It is that he does not listen to the voice of his conscience and the shepherds have let their flock disperse along different paths and his word no longer has essence or power to bring the sheep back to the fold. Where are my disciples, successors of those apostles of the Second Time?
- 14. To you who are now my children I say: do not call yourselves pastors or priests, let Me guide humanity, that in Me they will have their Father, their Judge, their best friend and counselor. Be you only messengers of the good news and witnesses of my manifestation, and when humanity has reached through its gifts communication with my Spirit, it will go with a sure step on its path of evolution, and I will inspire it with works and actions based on my law. This will be after the atonement and restitution that you are now living.
- 15. If you had not failed, you would not have known the rigor of the law of restitution and you would have always been ahead in your evolution. Verily I tell you, if you who are in charge of bringing this message to your brothers and sisters do not comply, you will be judged by humanity and you will know the rigor of that judge who has neither mercy nor love.

- 16. When I have put you to the test in order to raise your spirit, I have accompanied you so that you do not faint, and when you have accepted my will taking advantage of that lesson, you feel closer to Me, for which you thank me and I give you peace.
- 17. I have asked humanity to unite and return to a simple, spiritual life, because I want the spirits to merge into a single faith, recognizing and loving me. The different doctrines will disappear and only my law and my word will prevail.
- 18. I have always shown you my love and you have not understood me. Do you not know that when I give you a new office, it is in order that by fulfilling it you may redeem yourselves? I have chosen you because I love you and I want you to be my disciples, and in order for you to be called that, you have to adopt humility and meekness in all the acts of your life.
- 19. You are in the time of harvest, in which you will gather what you have sown, but if you sow again to reap later, take from the good seed and cultivated, which I still give you a little more time.
- 20. Understand that more than following me yourselves, it is I who have followed you through the ages to point out to you your mission and teach you to comply with my law, so that your spirit will never get lost on the road and know how to be like a bell that calls the crowds.
- 21. How many trials your spirit has had to go through, so that at last it may become meek and humble and enter decisively on the path of the law! Yesterday blasphemy escaped your lips when the trial made itself felt in your path; today, when you feel under a hard lesson of life, you pray, it is that the light is being made in your spirit.
- 22. When I tell you that "they and you are the same", I want to make you understand that you are achieving evolution through the reincarnations of your spirit. From the moment the voice of the Father said to you, "Grow and multiply" to the present, your evolution has not stopped for an instant, but how slowly you walk!
- 23. You have multiplied, and with this you have fulfilled that divine command; but then a new commandment was needed so that fruits worthy of God would sprout from your heart, and then I said to you, "Love one another." In the Second Time I brought that phrase to you as the compendium of the whole law, and I am still waiting for it to bear fruit in your heart. Now I have come with new lessons and new revelations, however, I do not take away from your heart that divine commandment to love you, nor that other to multiply you.
- 24. Yes, humanity, grow in virtues and wisdom, multiply through spirituality, love one another without distinction of races, classes, creeds and worlds.

- 25. I want to see the wheat grow in the fields where the weeds grew so much, where evil multiplied so much; the day of justice has arrived and the fire of war burns and consumes the bad seed of which no ashes will remain, because the winds will scatter it and then the waters and the snows will wash and purify humanity. When the pain is very intense among men, they will raise altars to Me, burn incense and say that they love me, but I will tell them that this is not the way to please my Spirit, and that what they believe is love for Me, is fear of justice and death. It is necessary that men understand that the only incense that comes to Me is that of the works of love and charity that you do to each other, inspiring yourselves in the love of your Father.
- 26. To you who listen to this word, I say that you rise up imitating me, that you follow me along the path of love that I traced to you in the Second Time, so that when you no longer listen to me in this way, you will know how to gather the multitudes in these enclosures holding them with the truth and the essence of your words and examples. Not only in these places will you be able to teach, but wherever circumstances demand your work; do not forget that I have told you that in the desert, on the roads, at sea, in the valleys, you will be surprised by the trials and also by my inspiration.
- 27. To fulfill this mission, I want this people, whom I am forming with my teaching, to be the ones who honor my law and give testimonies of their Teacher with their works and examples. May there be peace in your homes, that among your family you are not against each other, that there are no quarrels between brothers, nor faults between father and children. When peace begins to exist between you and your home is not a small battlefield, you will be at the beginning of the disappearance of wars, because whoever has peace in his heart, will carry it everywhere. Think of your children and see that you have not yet been able to engrave my law in their hearts with your examples, and that these are the new generations destined to spread the spiritual light among humanity.
- 28. Their spirits are great, but recognize that they need in the infancy of their material life, your protection and your guidance; begin that mission with the little ones, be understanding and patient; learn from Me, who know how to wait centuries, millennia or eternity for the evolution and perfection of a spirit; you are all similar to the brilliant in its origin, which must be polished with care so that it gives beautiful flashes. Do you consider yourselves unworthy to be compared with the shining one?
- 29. One of the most beautiful and wonderful creations that I have put on this Earth, are the flowers that give your sight, that embalm the environment and that inspire you; and truly I tell you that you are more perfect and beautiful than flowers.
- 30. If you already had the spirituality that you must achieve, you would know the language of everything created, and through it I would speak to you and you would not

make your Father materialize before you, even bleeding on a cross and giving my divine word at this time by the lips of impure men; But it is necessary that you know your Father, and that is why I have never hidden myself, nor have I refused to come among you despite your iniquity. If, by showing myself to men, they have always created false gods, what would it be if I hid Myself out of disgust at your sins?

- 31. O disciples, who delight in listening to me and say, "Master, we regret that there is no freedom that allows us to speak directly of your word to our fellow men." But I say to you, Do not be afraid of your brothers, of what can you be ashamed? Wait, wait a few moments, that soon humanity will jump over the fences and obstacles that with its fanaticism and ignorance it has formed and that has prevented it from penetrating to the bottom of the truth, which it has only known superficially.
- 32. Eat the delicacy that I offer you today and you will feel my peace, but do not let anything take it away from you.
- 33. I call you disciples of the Third Time, because you have made a new covenant with my Divinity.
- 34. I entrust to you new lands where the tribes of Israel will multiply, but when you know that you are part of my people, do not be filled with vanity, because if you analyze your mission, you will understand your great responsibility.
- 35. I have come among you again and I ask you, will you again take your Lord to the sacrifice? Do you think that my blood was not spilled enough in the Second Half?
- 36. Behold now your spirit bearing on himself the cross of his restitution, entrusting vast lands to him to cultivate, but he will sow no seed in them other than mine. The harvest that you gather at this time will be the key that opens the door of your salvation.
- 37. I have come to exchange the burden of your iniquity for the sweet weight of my cross, so that you may rest from the sin that has burdened you for centuries.
- 38. Let not your lips utter blasphemies, but glorify my name. The gift of the word that I have given you is not for you to stain the honor of your fellow man.
- 39. Now that you know that I have called you to become my beloved disciples, do an examination every day in the light of your conscience, especially when you know that you are going to listen to my word.
- 40. Take care not to do misunderstood penances, nor deprive your body of what is necessary for it, instead avoid what is harmful to it, even if it means a sacrifice for it. This will be the penance that benefits your spirit and therefore, the one that pleases the Father.

- 41. Slowly you are learning to raise your thought to infinity without the need for images embodied on a canvas or forged by your mind. Little by little the obstacles that your spirit encountered whenever he tried to pray are falling. He is now on his way to attain spiritual communication with his Lord.
- 42. Do not forget that in order for your prayer to leave you with deep satisfaction and make you feel true peace, as you prepare to raise your thoughts to come before my sanctuary, cleanse your heart.
- 43. Tomorrow you will see the great multitudes coming after you; it is necessary that they discover a deep and luminous footprint that will guide them towards the truth, and that footprint will be that of your good works.
- 44. You have to bear witness that you are that people whom the Lord sent to make a pilgrimage to earth, to make light among humanity. The wisdom that springs from your spirit will be the light of the Sixth Seal unleashed at this time.
- 45. If you love me, you will be able to fulfill my commands, if you love me, you will know how to love your brothers.
- 46. Inwardly some say to me: Lord, if we are gathered here listening to your word, is it not because we love you? And I tell you, there are very few who come to hear me out of love; the most come burdened by pain.
- 47. I do not censure that it is pain that has brought you to my presence, because after having fulfilled his mission, he leaves leaving the hearts of those who will later be my disciples ready.
- 48. You will not be able to say that I have never felt human pain and that is why I do not understand you. That is why I became a man and suffered, to give you an example in every trial and in every trance. If I ask you now to sow with light and good examples the path that your children have to travel, it is because I, in Jesus, was always the son obedient to his Father. I know and feel all your pains and not because I have come to you in Spirit, I find myself distant. Truly I tell you that my manifestation in the Third Time is the best proof that I love you and understand you.
- 49. In your quiet moments, meditate on my word. Understand that I am the peace that descends when the whirlwind strikes you. Keep this peace despite all the trials and do not let it flee from your heart and return to Me.
- 50. Do not rebel when diseases take hold of your home; they purify the spirit, however, I do not prevent you from seeking the balm, but I tell you to seek me as a divine doctor and receive with love whatever it is my will to grant you.

- 51. There are many who have returned to the path only because of the sufferings of life, some reneged while experiencing pain, but when they recognized that he was the one who stopped them on the path of perdition, they blessed his cup of bitterness. I sit these at my table and give them to taste the Lamb turned into a delicious delicacy of love and charity.
- 52. Verily I say to you, if men would do the same to those who have been ungrateful to them, how much peace there would be among mankind!
- 53. Live in peace, this will be the best testimony you give that you are my disciples. Do not forget that many eyes are always watching you, either to confirm if what you practice is true or to have evidence to deny you.
- 54. Be my faithful soldiers; never be the cause that your brothers do not know me. There has not been a single time when I give you my word, that a heart has not been presented at least to search; in those moments my word, my manifestation in all its parts and the acts of my servants have been analyzed. With all their senses and powers they have come to scrutinize my communication and there are more who have come expecting the rumor of my presence to be false, than those who have arrived with the fervent desire that the good news be true. Who was to tell them that while they are observing and judging everything, my gaze penetrates into the inside of their heart and my voice is calling them through their consciousness? It is at that moment when the faith has been ignited in many who doubted and has overflowed in those who already had it. Thus the number of my disciples has been increasing and they are already forming a people, to whom I am telling them to treasure my peace so that it may be their best treasure, because that will be the greatest testimony they will give of the truth of my manifestation before the other peoples of the earth.
- 55. I want you to understand that this nation has a high destiny to fulfill and that each of you has a delicate mission. This people will be a fountain of peace and love, to which men of other races will come to drink. That time is not far off, but before you will have to get tired of so much fighting between brothers, before you will have to convince yourself of so many lies and falsehood of which humanity has made a cult. Then you will come to Me and find that Christ, the one who died on the cross, lives and comes full of glory and majesty, as He was seen ascending in the Second Time.
- 56. Today you feel that the environment is not entirely favorable to talk about my Work, but the day is approaching when your mouths will open tirelessly to talk about my word, because pain, need, anguish and confusion, will want to take away everything that I have given you.

- 57. From now on I am preparing you and teaching you, so that you may be able to preach my teaching in word and deed, because humanity is already tired of transgressors. Form an obedient family, unite your thoughts, your will and your destiny, with a bond of spirituality and you will be strong and immortal.
- 58. Great trials await humanity, in the face of every pain and every catastrophe, remain vigilant and pray. Many sorrows will be mitigated, others will not come, because they will be stopped on their way by those who pray.
- 59. When from other religions and sects they contemplate that the multitudes are running after this people, those who persecute you will rise up from those religions, but do not be afraid, because if you know how to remain calm, the Holy Spirit will put words of light on your lips that will silence those who slander you.
- 60. I do not leave you the murderous sword to defend you, I leave you the sword of love; each of its flashes of light will be a virtue that sprouts from it.
- 61. How much grace will you find before the Father, if you subdue the multitudes of persecutors of my work with your words and present them converted with your works of love!
- 62. That's the lesson I gave you in the Second Half and that you had already forgotten.
- 63. The human mind will suffer disturbances trying to understand the Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist doctrine, because the materialized man is clumsy in front of the spiritual.
- 64. It is I who have come to manifest in this world once again, making humanity understand that I am not at a height that you cannot reach. I come to teach you how to raise your spirit through prayer, until you find my presence and bring your spirit closer to my Divinity through a life consecrated to good. Only those who live in my law know that I am truly within man and that this is not a metaphor.
- 65. You who listen to me, do not hinder your understanding for spiritual teachings; do not cloud your light, nor let your heart, sensitized and ennobled in the moments of listening to my word, become indifferent and cold. You have already tasted the pleasures that the world offers, you have already known its honey, now come and taste the fruit of the tree that I have cultivated, but once you have satisfied your hunger, take care to return to those paths, think that it is not fair that you take to the mud what I have graciously given you.
- 66. Hear my word that tears off the bandages of darkness and makes light in every spirit, so that in the future you may walk the good path, as well as recognize the forbidden and find strength in yourselves not to fall into temptation. Whoever has received this teaching

cannot be called ignorant. Hear me and understand me, disciples, today that I am still with you in this word.

- 67. Whoever has been a servant in the world will not be surprised when I command him; whoever has been lord, forget his vanity and be my servant, then you will all know the very sweet way of Jesus to command his disciples.
- 68. Submit your free will to my law and to your conscience and you will not feel like slaves but truly free.
- 69. Now that the weeds have spread all over the face of the earth, it is when I come to tell you to get ready to be my husbandmen so that you may sow my seed of peace. Each of my chosen ones at this time can ask himself inwardly, if before hearing this word he was not grieved and tempered in pain, touched many times in the dearest.
- 70. Reach persuasion and faith, listen to me without getting tired and without getting acquainted with this manifestation; keep watch, I don't want to catch you sleeping on the day of my departure. Today you see that this year passes and the other arrives, and my word invariably descends among you, but the year of 1950 will come and you will no longer listen to me in this form, by then, I want you to find yourselves strengthened and full of teaching.
- 71. Study my Work through all my spokespersons, do not have a predilection, think that I descend to everyone and for everyone I speak the truth. Do you want me to reach the year 1950 without you having taken advantage of my presence, or learned my lesson? Do you expect that the unbelieving world of my manifestation as the Holy Spirit, will throw itself on you and finding you weak will exterminate you? Do you want the governments of the Earth, finding division and confusion among you, to enact laws that will stop your passage? How would you weep, present generations, if you caused these prophecies to be fulfilled! How hard and sad you will make your existence and how many obstacles you will leave in the way to those who come after you! Arise full of love and hope, I still have much to reveal and entrust to you!
- 72. If you go through any trial, do not hesitate, be attentive so that you see how the Master frees you from all evil in each trance and you will feel your spirit develop and strengthen. Think that no one is immune from pain, that those who have loved me the most and followed me the most closely are the ones who have felt their heart bleed the most. Whoever wants to follow me, take up his cross. Why have so many fallen by the wayside? Because the love they thought they felt was not true.
- 73. Spiritualize yourselves, flee from the superfluous and the frivolous, do not seek the vanities of the world anymore, nor do you seek the spiritual virtues as a simple ornament

for your spirit in order to be admired. Beautify your spirit with the virtues that I have taught you in my lessons of love.

74. I am waiting for you on the top of the mountain where I will give you your reward. Do not turn your gaze back to contemplate the traces of your past. Continue serenely forward without feeling the thorns that you have sown and reach the summit of your perfection where my light shines. When you meet there, you will finally bless my law of Love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!